Balochistan Review
Volume XXXVIII No. 1, 2018

Recognized by
Higher Education Commission
of Pakistan

Editor: Dr. Ghulam Farooq Baloch

Balochnist Study Centre
University of Balochnist, Quetta-Pakistan
Bi-Annual Research Journal “Balochistan Review” ISSN: 1810-2174
Publication of:
Balochistan Study Centre,
University of Balochistan, Quetta-Pakistan.

@ Balochistan Study Centre 2018-1

Subscription rate in Pakistan:
Institutions: Rs. 300/-
Individuals: Rs. 200/-

For the other countries:
Institutions: US$ 15
Individuals: US$ 12

For further information please Contact:

Dr. Ghulam Farooq Baloch
Assistant Professor &
Editor Balochistan Review
Balochistan Study Centre,
University of Balochistan, Quetta-Pakistan.
Tel: (92) (081) 9211255
Facsimile: (92) (081) 9211255
E-mail: balochistanreview@gmail.com
Website: www.uob.edu.pk/journals/bsc.htm

No responsibility for the views expressed by authors and reviewers in
Balochistan Review is assumed by the Editor, Assistant Editor, and the
Publisher.
Editorial Board

Patron in Chief: Prof. Dr. Javeid Iqbal
Vice Chancellor,
University of Balochistan,
Quetta-Pakistan.

Patron Prof. Dr. Abdul Haleem Sadiq
Director, Balochistan Study Centre,
UoB, Quetta-Pakistan.

Editor Dr. Ghulam Farooq Baloch
Asstt Professor, Balochistan Study Centre, UoB, Quetta-Pakistan.

Assistant Editor Dr. Waheed Razzaq
Assistant Professor, Brahui Department,
UoB, Quetta-Pakistan.

Members:
Prof. Dr. Andriano V. Rossi
Vice Chancellor & Head Dept
of Asian Studies, Institute of
Oriental Studies, Naples, Italy.

Prof. Dr. Saad Abudeyha
Chairman, Dept. of Political
Science, University of Jordon,
Amman, Jordon.

Prof. Dr. Bertrand Bellon
Professor of Int’l, Industrial
Organization & Technology Policy,
University de Paris Sud, France.

Dr. Carina Jahani
Inst. of Iranian & African Studies,
Uppsala University, Sweden.

Prof. Dr. Muhammad Ashraf Khan
Director, Taxila Institute of Asian
Civilizations, Quaid-i-Azam
University Islamabad, Pakistan.

Mr. Ayub Baloch
Member, Balochistan Public Service Commission, Quetta.

Prof. Dr. Mehmood Ali Shah
Professor Emeritus,
University of Balochistan, Quetta.
Guidelines/Parameters for Contributors:

Following are the Guidelines/Parameters for the scholars/researchers contributing articles to the bi-annual research journal of BSC “BALOCHISTAN REVIEW ISSN: 1810-2174”.

- The title should appear at the middle position of the first page
- The brief title (5 to 7 words) with author’s name also appearing in the top-left header position in the rest of the pages (running head).
- All authors’ full name and affiliations should also be explicit on the first page with the corresponding author’s postal and email addresses.
- The article should comprise an abstract, introduction (including review literature and rationale), results, discussion (including limitations and suggestions), and the references.
- The abstract should be of about 150-170 words.
- The article should be of maximum 4000 words in New Times Roman, font 12 with 1 line Spacing.
- Main heading should be bold with italic subheadings.
- Tables and figures should be in a separate file, in a ready to print form with sources given below the tables.
- All statistical symbols present in the article should be italic.
- References should be in author/date style throughout the text in the APA format.
- The article should be in composed form
- Authors are entitled to five free off-prints and a copy of the issue in which their article is published.
- The articles should accompany a soft copy as well; to be sent through email preferably in MS word file format.
- Articles must focus on latest researches made in different fields/areas i.e. arts and crafts, architecture, archaeology, literature, language, economy, management, heritage and culture, politics, media, history etc. relevant to Balochistan.
- Any queries regarding the publication or acceptance of the article can be sought at the given address:

Editor “Balochistan Review” Balochistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta-Pakistan balochistanreview@gmail.com
Contents

**Education & Humanities**

Impact of ICT On Academic Achievement of Government Secondary School Students in Quetta City (Chiltan Town)  
Natasha Sabir & Dr. Sajida Naureen

Analysis of The Available Resources in Science Laboratories in High Schools of Quetta District  
Shazia Azeem & Dr. Sajida Naureen

**Management Sciences**

SME’s Resilience Towards Terrorism  
Syed Noor Zaman, Dr. Muhammad Ashraf, & Arbab Muhammad Jahandad

Perception of Effectiveness of CPEC on the Economy of Balochistan: A Common Man Point of View  
Muhammad Shafiq, Asma Azhar, Tahira Rafiq, Nosheen Rafiq

Study the Risk Management Factor in the Financial Institutions in Balochistan, Pakistan  
Muhammad Ayaz Khan, Safia Bano & Nadir Khan

The Use of Fertilizers, Improved Quality Seeds and Pesticides by the Farmers in Balochistan: Findings of the Research Study  
Dr. Jahangir Khan

**Literature & Languages**

Tenets of Structuralism: A Structuralist Analysis of Marlowe’s Doctor Faustus  
Shahbaz Afzal Bezar, Dr. Mahmood Ahmad Azhar & Dr. Sajid Ali

Analyzing Errors in Application: A Study of EFL Intermediate Students in Pakistan  
Muhammad Amin, Dr. Syed Abdul Manan, Dr. Faria Saeed Khan, & Dr. Mehwish Malghani.
Preparation and Evaluation of Brahui Text Books for Primary Education in Balochistan
Dr. Waheed Razzaq

Social Sciences

The Effects of Climate Change on Karez-Water and Agricultural Income: A Study of Small-Scale Farmer of Panjgur District, Balochistan
Abid Hussain & Dr. Mumtaz A Baloch

An Analysis of Key Factors Affecting Participation of Female Teachers in University Leadership: A Case Study of Universities of Balochistan
Atta Ullah, Abdul Rahim Changezi
Shah Khalid Baloch & Rubeena Batool

Saudi-Iranian Relations; The Proxy Conflicts and Implications for Balochistan
Sher Ali Kakar, Abdul Manan Kakar
Dr. Adil Zaman & Dr Mumtaz Ali Baloch

Balochistan Based Civil Society Organizations
Some Grey Areas Restricting It from Empowerment
Mohammad Yousuf, Dr. Abdul Rahim Changezi
Muhammad Ayaz, Muhammad Nasir

Assessing Social Impacts of Flood on Communities: A Case Of District Jaffarabad, Balochistan
Hashim Khan & Dr. Ghulam Murtaza

The Role of Rural Women in Economic Development: A Case Study of Mastung District
Saeeda Niaz & Mohammad Zakir

Polio Vaccination In Balochistan: Issues And Challenges
Imran khan & Aurangzaib Alamgir

The Importance of Gwadar Port for Global Players
Dr. Mumtaz Ali & Muhammad Asif

Banu Madan (Maadan) And Mekran: History of The Second Kingdom Of Meds or Medians in The Context of History and Research
Dr. Ghulam farooq Baloch, Dr. Waheed Razzaq, Dr. Yousaf Ali Rodeni & Dr. Surrya Bano
Pakistan’s Disaster Relief Mechanism Proclivity to Manage Foreign Disaster Assistance
Bilal Ali, Syed Ain Ud Din, Muhammad Ashraf & Shabana Faiz

Assessing Effectiveness of Disaster Management Institutions in Pakistan: A Case of Balochistan
Raja Shakeel Ahmed, Syed Ain Ud Din, Ghulam Murtaza & Dr Muhammad Ashraf

Ottoman Empire During World War One
Abdul Qadir, Dr. Mirwais Kasi & Zahir Mengal & Ms. Hussan Ara Magsi
Impact of ICT on Academic Achievement of Government Secondary School Students in Quetta City (Chiltan Town)

Natasha Sabir¹ & Dr. Sajida Naureen²

Abstract

The impacts of ICT on academic achievement of students have been topic of great interest during the last two decades. Many researches have been conducted on ICT and on its impact. (Kulik, 1994; Sosin et al, 2004; Fushs & Wossman, 2004; Talley, 2005). The objective of the study was to find out the impacts of ICT on academic achievement of Government Secondary School students. For this purpose, 10 Government Secondary Schools, 116 participants, (teachers) & results of 100 students from the same schools were randomly selected. In order to collect the data questionnaire was developed, data was statically analyzed with correlation coefficient. The research finding brought out that ICT has positive impact on student’s academic achievement. The outcome of the research and there inference have been discussed, and recommendations for further research studies have been provided.

Key Words: ICT (Information & Communication Technology), student, academic achievement.

Introduction

The importance of ICT in education is undisputed globally. Recent work is about the impacts of ICT on academic achievements of Government Secondary Schools of Quetta City (Chiltan Town). Huge investment in the field of educational technology has been taken place in Government Sector of Quetta City, but the progress has often been disappointing. ICT is an integral part of both teaching learning process. One of the major benefits of ICT is an open access to the knowledge for the students of poor and under developed areas, like in different parts of Quetta City. But unfortunately access to these technologies is beyond the bonds of possibilities in majority of Secondary School of Quetta City.

¹ M.Phil Scholar, Balochistn Study Center, University of Balochitan, Qetta.
² Assistant Professor, IER University of Balochistan, Quetta.
Educational technology has changed pedagogical techniques in many ways. These teaching techniques are now shifted to more student centered method rather than teaching centered techniques. New discoveries & researches has made use of ICTs inevitable, yesterday skills & outdated technologies are not meeting the needs of tomorrow’s world.

In Pakistan, especially in the Balochistan, province of low literacy rate needs more access to modern technologies to meet the world challenges. Students at secondary level needs more detailed information. Woefully, in most of Government Secondary Schools in Quetta their lack access to knowledge and technologies which hinders the participation of students & teachers in the developmental process of life.

Integration of ICT in education provides proper way to redesign the educational system to all levels, thus leading to quality education for all. These technologies equip students for better learning & constructive use of knowledge. In Secondary School, those teachers who uses ICTs in their classes, their students’ scores much better than those who do not. In majority of schools, IT is limited as a subject (ICT) only which is not much beneficial to strengthen education in increasingly digital work place. European Commission is promoting the use of modern technologies. E- Learning plan, “to improve the quality by facilitating access to resources and services as well as remote exchange and collaboration” (Commission of the European Communities, 2001, 2).

In this scenario, a study was carried out on ICT, a way to empower both teacher and student at Government Secondary School level in Chiltan Town of Quetta district. It is necessary to equip classroom with ICTs resources in order to enhance the learning opportunities for students. ICT not only focuses teaching-learning process, it also impacts quality of education, academic achievements of students, accessibility of education and improve educational standards for all which is the United Nations main objective. “Education for all”. Integration of ICT in education provides proper ways to redesign the educational system at all levels, thus leading to quality education.

ICT as a tool of teaching learning process empowers both teachers and learners to develop their cognitive skills. ICT is very important for the present knowledge era, it provides platform for student’s inquiry and helps in absorption of knowledge. The use of ICT is education has shifted it to more interesting approaches of learning and brought it to more constructive site, which plays an important role in student’s achievements. According to Kofi Annan, the former General Secretary of the United Nation, ICT helps to
achieve the aim of Universal Primary Education by 2015; since it can take learning beyond the four walls of the classroom”.

**Problem Statement**

In recent years, several studies have highlighted the potential benefits and positive impacts of ICT.

However, Government has invested massively in ICT, the progress is still disappointing. There are many challenges that affect the application of ICT in schools of Quetta, especially in Government Schools. Cognitive ability is a strong indicator of academic achievement of students; Secondary level is an important stage of learning for students. They need more comprehensive information at this level. In majority of schools there is lack of resources and space, lack of ICT skills along with some schools with lack in ICT training and maintenance of the equipments. All these barriers are hindering the way to success. Students don’t show much improvement due to poor implementation of educational technologies. Keeping in view the present situation, the study was carried out to highlight the major challenges in implementing ICT in schools and potential benefits of educational technologies and its impact on academic achievement of Secondary School students.

**Objectives of the Study**

The objectives of the study are:-

1. To find out the impacts of ICT on students academic achievement at Secondary School level.

2. To analyze that ICT as a tool for teaching learning process can influence student’s achievement.

3. To find out the relationship between ICT and academic achievements of student’s at Secondary School level in Quetta City.

**Research Questions**

The following are the research questions to guide the study.

1. How does ICT impact student’s academic achievement?

2. How does ICT as a tool for teaching learning process can influence student achievement at Secondary School level?

3. Is there any relationship between ICT and students academic achievements?
Literature Review

Information and Communication technology is the most significant element that has impacted every aspect of human race. Related literature has been review to understand the impact of ICT on student’s academic achievement. Communication technologies are major catalyst to change, making potent alteration in our surroundings. These modern technologies have brought valuable changes in working conditions, sharing information, teaching techniques, new approaches in learning and most importantly in research. According to Daniels (2002) “ICTs have become within a very short time, one of the basic building blocks of the modern society”. One of the major benefits of ICT is the revolution brought by the communication technologies in educational sector, which has impacted all the techniques in educational methodologies by providing widen possibilities to the students and teachers to improve themselves. According to Watson’s (2001) “ICTs have revolutionized the way people work today and are now transforming education system”.

Most of the studies have shown significant impact of ICTs on students achievement (Fuchs and Woessman, 2005; Talley, 2005). Incorporated ICT teaching – learning process is one of the major priorities of educational institutions. Pakistan as a developing country has also grasped these technologies in academic institutions to enhance learning and student achievement at different educational levels.

According to famous study of Kulik’s (1994) research studies, “students with computer based instructions scored better than those without computer. Student gains more knowledge in less time because the class became more enjoyable and interesting after the computer instructions”. But it is very important to see how these technologies should be used for effective learning and enhancing student’s academic achievement. “Proper implementation and use of these technologies with ICT trained teacher can not only empower teachers and learners but will also transform teaching – learning process from teachers centered to student centered, and this transformation will result in an increased learning and high academic achievements of students at Secondary School level”.

Lav and Yuen (2014) study revealed the use of technologies and its validation in education for the students. According to the study these major elements are very important, assessing information literacy, internet literacy and computer literacy all these are parts of ICT, which shows importance of technology in education. Effective implementation and proper use of technologies with ICT trained teacher cannot only empower teacher and learner but will also transform teaching learning process to centered techniques. In this
transformation with result in an increase learning and high academic achievements of the students. “So far, economic research has failed to provide clear results on the impacts of ICT on student’s achievement”. (Saqib Khan, Irfan Ullah Khan, Vol.5, No. 1, 2015 pp. 85-94).

“Coates et al. (2004) surveyed and found no specific difference in the result of both groups of students using with and without ICTs. Even those without ICT instructions got 15% higher marks”.

According to “Leuven et al. (2004) there are no evidence of relationship between increased educational uses of ICT in student’s performance. Regardless of all this, there are also some challenges regarding ICT integration in education system which can negatively impact student’s academic achievements for example lack of resources, no proper maintenance, poor ICTs skilled teachers with no ICT training and un-cleared Government policies on ICT integrated educational system. This means the integration of ICTs at different educational levels and different types of education is very challenging.

Despite of these challenges and limitations, information and communication technologies provides good standards of education. ICT encourages new ways of learning to be explored by the students and teachers. The basic aim of this study is to find out the impact of ICT on academic achievement of Government Secondary School students in Quetta City. Every educational level has its importance but secondary level is the most crucial stage for the students. They desire for new and improve learning. Student needs detail information related to their subjects along with text books. Educational technologies provide more detailed, flexible and self learning according to the student’s mental level irrespective of place and time.

The integration of ICT in education system can enhance learning and cognitive abilities of students which can be a strong predictor of student’s academic achievement.

“In Europe, appropriate use of ICT in school education is considered a key factor in improving quality of educational levels”. (Albert and Mercedes, Nov, 2010. pp 207). In research study of Fuchs and Woessman (2004) “presented two different hypotheses. According to the first hypothesis, use of ICT in learning process can help in producing better and increased learning results. Use of ICT can transmit knowledge in a positive way to student’s and provides possibilities of acquiring information for school purpose and it can also improve learning through communication.
The second hypothesis was that ICT can distract learning and restrict the creativity of the student’s. Recent researches pointed out that impact of ICTs on student’s achievement in any educational level, it is very important to transform teaching in order to integrate ICT effectively. This will improve the learning outcomes on the student’s and so on student’s performance and achievements. “Teacher quality measured by teacher fixed effect, has an important impact on students achievement, (Rockoff, 2004).

Communication technology has brought effective changes and significant impacts on student’s academic achievements. “Kofi Anan, (2015) the former United Nations Secretary General, points out that in order to attain the goal of Universal Primary Education by the year 2015; we must ensure that information and communication technologies (ICTs) unlock the door of education system”, this shows the Universal demands an increasingly vital place of ICTs in education system.

According to Voogt (2003) pp 217-236, “description on the major roles, distinguished ICTs as an object for study, an aspect of a discipline or a profession, and medium of instruction”. Interesting element about ICT is, it makes learning less abstract for students and more relevant to their life situation. ICT enhance learning provide increase learner engagement. Technology integrated pedagogical techniques contribute effectively in teaching learning process. “As stated in the VI Annual Report on the development of the information society in Spain (AA. VV. 2006), since the 1980s every regional authority has fostered several programs aiming at integrating ICT in society and, particularly in education (Plan Avanza 2007)”.

Previous studies revealed positive impacts of modern technology on improving teaching learning process and enhancing academic achievement of students. (Kulik and Kulik, 1991: Kulik, 1994: Susin et al, 2004). In most European countries, ICT use in education and teacher’s training has become a priority during the last decades. ICT as a tool revolutionized teaching learning process at school. ICT integrated educational system leads to the democracy of education and support to personalize learning.

**Methodology**

In order to find out the impacts of ICT on academic achievements of Government Secondary School students, a quantitative research type was chosen.

Quantitative research is basically an inquiry in social problem. “According to Matthews and Ross (2010) quantitative research methods are basically applied
to the collection of data that is structured and which could be represented numerically”.

**Population**

All male and female SST Government Secondary School teachers and students of the same school (Chiltan Town Quetta) are the population of the study.

**Sample**

Simple random sampling technique was adopted 10 Government Secondary Schools were selected in which, 116 (N = 58 male & N = 58 female) teacher participants & 100 student from the same school were selected randomly. Researcher personally approached the participants and the questionnaire was filled in the presence of the researcher.

**Limitation**

In order to carry out useful research within available resources and limited time this study had a confined range. The study is limited to “ICT impacts on academic achievement of Government Secondary Schools students” in Quetta City (Chiltan Town).

It would be more compelling to broaden the research area to other towns of Quetta City as well as Private Schools.

**Research Instrument**

The researcher designed the questionnaire by studying the Government Secondary School text books, current situation of Government Secondary Schools of Quetta City, and by keeping in view the importance and necessity of ICT in present education system of Balochistan.

There are 30 questions in the instrument. This instrument is used as a scale to judge the impacts of ICT on academic achievements of students and meet the objectives of the research. The instrument is 5 point Likert - Scale labeled with notations: 5 = strongly agree, 4 = agree, 3 = undecided, 2 = strongly disagree, 1 = disagree. The overall reliability (CronBach Alpha) of the instrument comes out 0.738.

**Procedure**

Written authorization was acquired from education department of Balochistan to visit 10 Government Secondary Schools of Chiltan Town in Quetta City. The respondents (teachers) were met personally and concluded written detail about the purpose and aim of research was provided to them. The researcher ensured the obscurity of the data embellished by each teacher. All the schools were visited individually. The teachers independently provided with the
questionnaire and completed it calmly in the presence of the researcher. The researcher was there all the time to help in case of difficulty faced by the participants (teachers). 10 Schools were visited separately by the researcher to fill the questionnaire.

For the validity of questionnaire, the researcher got it checked by the experts in BUTIMS and the teachers presently involved with ICT. Some valuable comments were given by experts and concern teachers, therefore; few changes were brought in it. Pilot testing was conducted for the reliability. 30 teachers were randomly selected from the same population, and they were asked to fill the questionnaire. The teachers individually completed the scale in the presence of researcher separately. The reliability of the test (CronBach Alpha) was .738.

**Data Analysis**

The obtained data was analyzed in SPSS 20 by applying correlation coefficient.

**Research Question No. 1**

How does ICT impact student’s academic achievement?

**Table No. 1**

The overall mean score and standard deviation of the respondents regarding ICT impacts on student’s academic achievements.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>N</th>
<th>Mean</th>
<th>Std. Deviation</th>
<th>Std. Error of Mean</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>116</td>
<td>4.51</td>
<td>.502</td>
<td>.047</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The table No. 1 specifies the overall mean score and standard deviation of the Government Secondary School teachers regarding ICT impacts on student’s academic achievements. The mean score 4.51 (SD=.502) is the cumulative of the diverse attempt related to the student academic achievement and these attempts are the main variable (ICT Impact) of the research.

The cumulative mean score verify researchers assert regarding ICT impact. An effective use of ICT significantly impact on students learning which enhance student’s academic achievements.
Research Question No. 2
How does ICT as a tool for teaching learning process can influence student achievement at Secondary School level?

Table No. 2
The overall mean score and standard deviation of the respondents regarding ICT as a tool of teaching learning process.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>N</th>
<th>Mean</th>
<th>Std. Deviation</th>
<th>Std. Error Mean</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>116</td>
<td>4.41</td>
<td>.512</td>
<td>.048</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The response of the respondents regarding ICT as a tool of teaching - learning process influence student achievement.

The table No.2 highlights the overall mean score and standard deviation regarding ICT as a tool of teaching learning process can influence student academic achievement. The values of mean score 4.41 (SD=.512) is the cumulative of the different approaches regarding communication technology as a tool of teaching learning process.

The cumulative values of mean score and standard deviation clearly defines the positive response regarding respondents that ICT empowers both teacher and student to facilitate teaching- learning process which helps in achieving academically better..

Research Question No. 3
Is there any relationship between ICT and students academic achievements?

Table No. 3
The overall mean score and the standard deviation of the respondents regarding relationship between ICT and students achievement.
The table No. 3 defines inclusive values of mean score and standard deviation regarding relationship between information and communication technologies, and “Student Achievement”. The mean score 4.51 (SD=.582) is the cumulative of the diverse attempt regarding relationship between ICT and students achievement. The values of mean score and standard deviation show significant response of the respondents regarding relationship between the variables (ICT and Students Achievement).

The overall results clearly specify that ICT has positive impact on student academic achievement. Proper integration of ICT in education system can enhance student’s academic achievements. Effective use of ICT in teaching learning process can help in improving educational standards as well as facilitate both teaching learning process. Integration of modern technologies with pedagogy has made instruction students centered which helps in achieving desired learning outcomes. ICT integrated educational system empowers both teachers and learner which widen possibilities to achieve academically better. Communication technologies enhance cognitive abilities of the student which is strong indicator of the student academic achievement.

**Table No. 4**

Overall mean score and standard deviation of Government Secondary School.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Which sector do you belong to?</th>
<th>N</th>
<th>Mean</th>
<th>Std. Deviation</th>
<th>Std. Error Mean</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Overall Result Government Sector</td>
<td>116</td>
<td>4.42</td>
<td>.262</td>
<td>.024</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Overall mean score and standard deviation of Government Sector, table No. 4 clearly specifies the mean score and standard deviation of Government Secondary Schools regarding impact of ICT on academic achievements of Secondary School Students in Quetta City (Chiltan Town). The mean score and standard deviation of Government Sector is 4.42 (SD=.262). The result clearly defines the significant concern of the respondents from Government Sector (male and female secondary schools).

**Table No. 5**

The result of correlation between teacher response regarding ICT Impact on Student’s Achievement & Academic results of Secondary School Students.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Variables</th>
<th>N</th>
<th>M</th>
<th>SD</th>
<th>Sig. (2-tailed)</th>
<th>r</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ICT impact of Govt. Sector Teachers</td>
<td>116</td>
<td>4.33</td>
<td>.229</td>
<td>.310</td>
<td>.103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Academic Achievement of Govt. Sector Students</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>727.15</td>
<td>62.782</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Correlation is significant at the 0.05 level (2 tailed)

** p ≤ 0.5

The table No. 5 highlights the correlation between ICT and Student academic achievement. There is a positive relationship between ICT (M =4.33, SD= .229) and student academic achievement (M=727.15, SD = 62.78) r = .103, p ≤ .05, n =116). It can be observed through the results that there is correlation (.103) between ICT and Student academic achievement. The result reflects that there is a positive and significant correlation between both the variables’ “ICT” and “Student academic achievement”.

**Discussion**

The result of the research specified indicates that there is a positive relationship between ICT and academic achievement of students. The outcomes of the study are compatible with the previous researches on the same topic. ICT has positive impact on student’s academic achievements at Secondary School level. ICT is a valuable tool in improving students learning and developing cognitive skills for desired academic achievements. The finding of the study shows that there is a significant correlation between the ICT and students
academic achievement. The result clearly shows that ICT has positive impact on students’ academic achievements. It also shows that more use of ICT integrated education system, better would be the academic achievement of students.

Proper use of ICT equips students for better learning and in turn better results. The results of correlation show that there is positive correlation between both dependent and independent variables which indicates that research questions have been found accurate.

It also reflects that ICT as a tool enhance learning and provide platform for student’s inquiry, analysis of concepts and construction of new information. “ICT has potential to innovate, accelerate, enrich and deepen skills to motivate and engage students (Davis & Tearle, 1999; Lemke & Coughlin, 1998, Cited by Yusuf, 2005).

The results obtained from the questionnaires related to ICT impacts are consistent with the study of Kulik’s (1994) “Students with computer based instruction scored better than those without computer”. The results of the research study show significant impact on student’s academic achievements.

**Conclusion**

The literature review and the result of the existing study explored the significant impacts in the present education system. The outcomes of recent study exhibit positive relationship between the ICT and student’s academic achievements. Continuous application and development of ICTs in existing education will have strong impact on teaching learning practices and improving academic achievements. It has been perceived that proper integration of ICT in teaching can bring positive and significant impacts on student’s academic achievement. Those students’ scores academically better who use ICT integrated education system. ICT brings more constructive learning and better academic achievement.

**Recommendations**

The research can be carried out on a larger sample size including other areas of Quetta City. It would be more interesting study including Private School of Quetta City. Due to limited resources and time, the research could not be extended in other parts of the Quetta City. ICT integrated education system should be properly introduced in Government Sectors Schools. ICT integrated education system has positive impact on both teaching – learning process, which significantly impact student’s academic achievement. The teachers should be properly ICT trained to improve their own teaching methodologies which helps in improving student’s academic achievement. Hybrid system
(ICT integrated education system) can improve students’ learning as well as academic achievement.

**References**


Vasudeva, G. Volume-5 Issue-1: Published on March 05, 2015.


Analysis of the available Resources in Science Laboratories in High Schools of Quetta District

Shazia Azeem\textsuperscript{1} & Dr. Sajida Naureen\textsuperscript{2}

Abstract

Science laboratories have an important role in imparting scientific education. Many topics of science cannot be understood through studying only theories. Only they can be understood through a procedure that can only be executed in laboratories. The objective of this study was to find out the available facilities in high school regarding LAB equipment and to determine available quantity of laboratory equipment in high schools. It is further to be determined how these resources/Equipment can play an important role in education of science. In order to fulfill the objective, the study drew upon primary and secondary material. The primary source data for the study was collected largely through the questionnaires from science teachers and students. Appropriate tools and techniques were applied for collecting necessary information for the study. All the related data or document was also revived. The relevant data covered both boys and girls high schools situated in Quetta. Total ten high schools were selected. The data was initially tabulated, compiled and processed. The data collected from high schools revealed that the scientific equipment and laboratory were only existed in high schools. The middle schools lacked such facility. The experimental work was not considered important in middle schools. According to the results of this study, 99.5\% high schools had laboratories. But half of the laboratories were not fully functioned. Lack of interest of teachers were seen in performing practices. No sufficient scientific equipment was seen. 60\% respondents were not satisfied with sufficient quantity of equipment in laboratories of high schools. 43\% respondents were not satisfied with the quality of scientific equipment. The quality of facilities can have great effect on quality of science education. It was concluded that the Baluchistan province is far behind in scientific education. The basic reason behind this situation is the weak education system. The schools were facing major problem of missing facilities regarding science equipment. It is recommended that the scientific equipment should be included in cluster program. Before procurement of equipment the required list of items should be

\textsuperscript{1} M.Phil Research Scholar, Balochistan Study Center, University of Balochistan, Quetta.
\textsuperscript{2} Assistant Professor, IER, University of Balochistan, Quetta.
demanded from headmasters or headmistress. Education department of Baluchistan should allocate sufficient budget for the procurement of laboratory equipment and this budget should be spent by head teachers.

**Key Words:** Bureaucracy, Budapest Declaration, Constitutional Amendment, Curriculum, Fundamental Rights, Instructional Material, Procurement Process, Scientific Equipment, Secondary Schools.

**Introduction**

This is an era of science and some scientific topic got importance regarding sustainable development of economy and space, quality of life, provision of health equipment, experiment to decrease chances of illness, sustainable environment, conservation of biodiversity, energy resources, agriculture production and water resources (UNESCO, 2010, p 2).

In Pakistan scientific education is compulsory in its education system at secondary level. Science subject is compulsory from primary to secondary level. A government has deputed thousands of science teachers to achieve the students learning outcome regarding science subject. The main purpose is to create awareness amongst the students about nature of science as well as process of science. Secondly to implement the scientific knowledge in their daily life.

In Pakistan the curriculum of the science wants to promote scientific education, the integration and violation between major science concepts and to cover the chemical, physical and earth science. The other objective is to develop the thinking of the student to demonstrate way and convert the capability to practice and also to apply science in daily life and for solving the problems.

At secondary level the science subject is mainly divided into three major parts. Mostly two types of methodology are introduced at this level. We can divide it into theory and practical. Curriculum of science consisted of physical, chemistry and life sciences. All three portions have practical work. The practical works are performed in laboratories. Here the students try to cover the main concept and law of physics. In chemistry they are in touch to cover the study of chemicals. In biology they learn about animals, plants and environment.

The laboratory has a great importance in secondary school. Its existence is mandatory to overcome the science subject. The laboratory is equipped with number of equipments to cover bench mark and standard of curriculum. The laboratory has a distinctive role. The methods of teaching or learning in
laboratory are inquiry method. The students learning outcomes can easily be achieved through inquiry method. (Hofsten & Uimcent. 2003, p 11).

For the last thirty years the laboratories have been given a central and distinctive role in scientific education. Educationists have suggested that student can get rich benefit from practical work. The world is facing a new era of reform in scientific education, teaching and new learning methodologies are introduced.

Science laboratory has an important role in conveying scientific education. Many topics of science cannot be understood through studying only theories. They can be understood through a procedure that can only be executed in laboratories. Practical works may be simple or complicated. It can be of short duration or long. In provincial secondary school laboratories practice regarding chemistry, biology and physics are performed. Use of different apparatus and drawing results can creates a deep interest in student and develop skills in them.

**Significance and Scope of Research**

Quetta city is capital of Balochistan province, literacy rate in Quetta city is higher than other districts. But the students are unable to achieve their student learning outcomes in science subjects. The scientific equipment directly linked with teaching methodologies and student learning outcomes. The present study may be useful for higher authorities of education department. The higher authorities can use the collected data and result for their future planning regarding the supply of equipment for secondary schools. The parents may know the importance of laboratory equipment and its impact on students learning outcomes. The non-governmental organizations can use these recommendation for their future project planning for schools in Quetta.

**Rational of The Study**

The importance of science can’t be neglected. Balochistan has very low contribution in the progress of science. We have produced a less number of scientists. A thousand of students learn science subject per year, but a small proportion of students only know theoretical science. A very low budget is allocated for scientific or science subjects. Few school laboratories are facing low quantity of scientific equipments. The present study will provide actual position of the school laboratories regarding scientific equipment. The study will also provide actual picture of teachers and students interest in performing practical work.
Statement of The Problem

The students learning outcomes (SLOs) are not achieved by the secondary school students regarding science subject in Quetta. Even students don’t know the name of basic scientific equipment and equipments are not available in many secondary schools. Due to number of problems the dropout rate at secondary school level is increasing with the passage of time. Missing facilities in laboratory affects the teaching and leaving process among teachers and students.

Justification

1. The study analyzed the availability of science laboratories in high school.
2. The study focused on the impact of available laboratory equipment in learning process of students at school level.
3. The findings of the study have identified problems and the identification of these problems may help the authorities to solve it.

Objectives

1. To find out the available facilities in high school regarding LAB equipment.
2. The study determined available quantity of LAB equipment in high school.
3. It is further to be determined how these resources/Equipment can play a vital role in meaningful teaching and learning at school level.

Research Questions

- How many schools have laboratories in its premises?
- What are the effects of laboratory equipment on learning of students?
- What is the role of education department for the provision of laboratory equipment?

Limitations and Delimitations

This research study was limited to Boys and Girls public secondary schools of Quetta city.

Literature Review

The role of education regarding social, economic standards of any country can’t be ignored. Education has believe a strong effect on future policies of any nation. Those countries with strong and stable economic and political system based on strong education system. In this regard the millennium development goals (MDGs) are set by United Nation for all countries. The secondary goal
of MDG is to achieve maximum primary education for all children, it also focuses on increasing Net Primary Enrolment (NPE) and over all literacy rate. Vision 2030 was introduced by planning commission of Pakistan, its prime objective is to introduce quality education and enhance scientific education in society. Under vision 2030, one common curriculum and examination system was suggested. The third objective is to re-introduce the scientific vocational and technical training or skill at secondary level. For the promotion of science education engineering and technology universities are suggested to be established. (Pakistan social survey, 2012. p.11).

Scientific education has distinct role in education system. A person who is scientifically literate can easily interpret and criticize. A student can use his or her scientific skills to develop their knowledge. The students can perform small experiments to develop or enhance their knowledge. By providing scientific knowledge people can get benefit personally, create interest in work and can make informed decision. A scientific knowledge equip the students for future. It empowered them to explore the world. (Gaffney, 2005. p. 22).

There is a “science driven change” in 21th century. It allowing science education more necessary than ever. The science education has a paramount importance for any country. Many countries are providing science education to its people and have achieved their goals but many developing countries still face difficulties to find knowledgeable professionals in the field of science. Now the world has changed to technology bases economy to cover this gab the nation needs science students or people. (Kalolo, 2014. p.12).

Scientific education deals with transfer of knowledge among those who are not a member of scientific community due to its importance a number of developed countries have achieved their goals and showed progress in technologies but still developing countries are far behind in this sector the science subject consist of chemistry, physics and biology and in there subject the net enrollment rate is low. (Kola , 2013. p 12).

Science development is recognized by developed by developing countries. Through science and technology a nation may be able to increase its productivity and fulfill its daily routine needs. In new developing countries it has been observed that science is responsible for half of their productivity. In many countries the people are losing their interest in science the main reasons are irrelevant curriculum, difficult teaching methods and lack of untrained teachers. There is little opportunities in science oriented jobs. (Anderson, 2006. p 22).

In laboratory an environment create where the students are encouraged to raise questions to develop their critical thinking, student work individually and in
small or large groups, they share their knowledge with each other, lead to social interaction. Students are also to encourage to gain technical skills to achieve the educational out comes. In laboratory conceptual understanding regarding subject achieves, the student develop scientific reasoning skill and can better understand scientific laws and natural science. (Almorth, 2015. p 2).

Equipment and chemicals are kept in school laboratory. Services, chemical and equipment make a laboratory a danger place regarding safety and health. It needs qualified staff and props management and use scientific equipment the educationist suggest that only daily use equipment should be kept in laboratory. Other equipment should store separately. the educationist have suggested values and regulations for laboratory doors, space, lifts security, pupil, benches, perimeter benching, demonstration bench, presentation area, display area, adjustable height bench, work surface, cup boards, equipment trolleys and also suggested proper management for bags and coats, ready use equipment, Gas taps, Gas pipes, electrical sockets, electrical circuits and water supply. (Gratnall report, 2010. p 33).

**Methodology**

The research study is based on the survey based quantitative plus qualitative research method. The study drew upon primary and secondary material. The primary source data for the study was collected largely through the questionnaires from teachers and students. Appropriate tools and techniques was applied for collecting necessary information for the study. All the related data or document was also revived. The field work of the study started after the acceptance of research proposal. The relevant data covered both boys and girls high school situated in Quetta. Total ten high schools were selected. The data was initially tabulated, compiled and processed.

**Research Design**

This research was mainly quantitative cum qualitative in its nature. It focused on intensive study from only one district. The data focused on the quantity of equipment in laboratory.

**Population and Sample**

The Boys and Girls of public secondary schools in Quetta district was total population. The sample was randomly selected and five boys and five girls secondary schools were selected as a sample.

- Total number of Boys Secondary Schools, 05
- Total number of Girls Secondary Schools, 05
- Total number of schools, 10
Tools of The Study

- Documents and Reports study
- Questionnaires
- Focused Group Discussion

Respondants

214 Secondary school students (107 male, 107 female) mainly of class ninth and tenth and 10 science teachers from ten secondary schools.

Name Of Selected Schools And Number Of Students (Respondants)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name of selected schools</th>
<th>Number of students</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>GGHS- Satellite Town</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GGHS- Railway Colony</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GGHS- Quetta Cant</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GGHS- Irrigation Colony</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GGHS- Kawari Road</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GBHS- Akbar Bughti, Quetta</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GBHS- Special</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GBHS- Haji Ghaibi Road</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GBHS- Comprehensive Quetta</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GBHS- Staff College</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>214</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Statistical Analysis

The data was collected and analyzed through SPSS. The results were showed in percentage, mean and median

Data Analysis And Results

Table 4.1 shows existence of Science Laboratory in Schools
Total number of respondents were 214, 213 respondents replied in YES with percentage 99.5, 1 did not reply with percentage .5, Mean of this question was 1, Standard Deviation of this question was 0.

Table 4.2 shows Equipment for Biology in Laboratory

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Frequency</th>
<th>Percent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Valid</td>
<td>YES</td>
<td>213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>NO</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td></td>
<td>214</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total number of respondents were 214, 85 respondents replied in YES with percentage 39.7, 128 respondents replied in NO with percentage 59.8, 1 did not replied with percentage .5, Mean of this question was 1.6, Standard Deviation was 0.491.
Figure 4.1 shows Equipment in Laboratory is according with environment

Total number of respondents were 214, 140 respondents replied in YES with percentage 65.4, 73 respondents replied in NO with percentage 34.1, 1 did not replied with percentage .5, Mean of this question was 1.6, Standard Deviation was 0.491

Figure 4.2 Shows Existence of Laboratory Assistance

Total number of respondents were 214, 31 respondents replied in YES with percentage 14.5, 182 respondents replied in NO with percentage 85.0, 1 did not replied with percentage .5, Mean of this question was 1.85, Standard Deviation was 0.353
Figure 4.3 Shows provision of equipment by the teacher

Total number of respondents were 214, 59 respondents replied in YES with percentage 27.6, 182 respondents replied in NO with percentage 70.6, 4 did not replied with percentage 1.9, Mean of this question was 1.72, Standard Deviation was 0.451.

Figure 4.8 Shows hand washing facility laboratory

Total number of respondents were 214, 25 respondents replied in YES with percentage 11.7, 186 respondents replied in NO with percentage 86.9, 3 did not replied with percentage 1.4, Mean of this question was 1.88, Standard Deviation was 0.324.

Discussion

According to Hathaway (2005), Pakistan spends less than two percent of its Growth domestic Product (GDP) on education. Literacy rate in Pakistan is
under fifty percent. Education system of Pakistan faces problems of low investment by federal and provincial governments, lack of professional teaching trainings, politics involvement in education system and weak institution capacities. The results of research conducted by Hathaway also shows inadequate laboratory facilities in science laboratory of schools.

Study conducted by Saeed and Wein (2011), most of the public schools in Punjab face shortage of laboratory equipments and other physical resources. The condition of science laboratories were not satisfactory. The science equipment were not properly displayed. Some expired chemical were also found and not used by the teachers and students.

No sufficient scientific equipment was seen. 60% respondents were not satisfied with sufficient quantity of equipment in laboratories of high schools. Equipment is an essential element of laboratories. The teaching or practicing in laboratory requires equipment and facilities. The standard and level of equipment were varying school to school. The curriculum stresses on the utilization and maintenance of scientific equipment. It is the prime responsibility of government of Balochistan (GOB) education department and PSF (Pakistan Science foundation) to provide basic science facilities in secondary schools. The quantity of equipment can be independent variable, which can be the quality of scientific education. Here in secondary schools of Quetta city, the cost and supply of equipment was a major problem. The headmistress and the headmaster of the secondary schools have limited powers, even he or she can’t purchase single item for their school. Education department supplied scientific equipment once in three or four years. It has been observed that they could not consider need and required quantity of missing facilities. Curriculum emphasized the simple and well-designed equipment for secondary schools. 57% respondents were not satisfied from chemistry equipment and same numbers were not satisfied with physics equipment.

**Conclusion**

It is concluded that the Baluchistan province is far behind in scientific education. The basic reason behind this situation is the weak education system in our schools. The schools faces the major problem of missing facilities regarding scientific education.

A number of science teachers were untrained. The curriculum 2006 is introduced in whole province but the teacher posted in Quetta city is not aware about curriculum 2006. The government of Balochistan (GOB) has
not provided PDT (Professional Development Training) to their science teachers. The funds generated for professional training were misappropriated the bureaucracy. There was no check and balance regarding the proper use of funds. For the last two years, the funds are distributed through cluster program. It was a fruit full program as compared to other program but still loopholes were observed in this cluster program. No recommendation and required items were demanded before the distribution of resources. Even in cluster program the placement authorities were not concerned to distribute scientific equipment among the secondary schools.

According to this research it is also concluded that scientific education is important for every student and it has great impact on national and provincial development. Incapable bureaucracy untrained teachers and corruption are the major problem to affect this development. Science cannot be learned easily without performing practical. It has been observed that those schools which have given importance to practical work, the student of that schools achieved their SLOs. Where the student interact with each other in learning process. They obtained good marks in exams. Most of the student cannot achieve their SLO due to shortage of equipment in LABS. The shortage of equipment has badly affected the teaching and learning process. The students learning outcome are not achieved through practical work. The limited use to resources have impact on learning environment.

**Recommendations**

1. It is recommended that the scientific equipment should be included in cluster program. Before procurement of equipment the required list of items should be demanded from headmaster or headmistress so that need based strategy could be chalked out.
2. Education department of Baluchistan should specify a high budget for the procurement of laboratory equipment and this budget should be spent by head teachers with the consultant.
3. There should be no role of bureaucracy regarding the procurement of LAB equipment.
4. More practical work should be included at secondary level and these practical should cover the majority topics of curriculum.
5. A training regarding the management of equipment performing of practical work and laboratory management should be given to every science teacher on annual basis.
6. More new and latest equipment should be introduced in scientific LABS of secondary schools.
7. Most of the science classes should be taken in laboratories this will help the students to observe the equipment to develop their skill by using equipment.

8. It should be the duty of science teachers to enhance their skills and to share their practical skills with other science teachers. They should encourage constructivism approach of teaching in their school.

9. Before construction of any LAB the Government should design a LAB with large space and fully equipment with basic needs.

10. A separate cluster of teachers or group of teachers should be formed to evaluate or monitor the laboratory equipment in all secondary schools.

References


Almroth, B.C. (2015). The importance of laboratory in biology teaching, case study is an ecotoxicology course, University of Gothenburg, pp2.


Blosser, P.E. (1990). Research Matters to the science teacher, the role of the Laboratory in sciences teaching.


Crellin, C. (1983). Equipment development and curriculum development, Published by UNESCO (p 11,12, 17)


Homelgniite science articles, (2005). The important of advances sciences LAB equipment in school labs.


Ooth,L.M (2009), EDCI-600 Course description and Assignment, contemporary discourses in education studies.


Success link report, (2007). The state of middle school and high school science labs in the Kansas city, Region the Ewing Marion Kauffman foundation.

Tahir A. Q. (2011). Developing student centered inquiring based teaching approach at elementary level science in Pakistan. A three years implementation cycle

SME’s Resilience Towards Terrorism

Syed Noor Zaman¹, Dr. Muhammad Ashraf ² & Arbab Muhammad Jahandad³

Abstract

Terrorism is termed as the use of planned violence or threat against innocent citizens by individuals or regional groups with the aim to achieve their social, economical or political objective by targeting the individual and terrorizing the larger population. The main objective of this review paper is to give an insight on the conditions of SMEs and their resilience towards terrorism and highlight the need of strengthening their capacity and capability to managing terrorism risk. This literature based paper shows that SMEs are extremely vulnerable to terrorism and its hostile effects. Small entrepreneurs don’t even have priorities nor have the resources to engage in business continuity planning and projects. They lack the fundamental resources and technical knowhow associated with resilience aptitude; therefore, there is a dire need to ensure a deliberated and practical slant to managing and mitigating the certainty of such excessive events. The recommendation and assistance have to be tailored keeping in loop each level of enterprises separately, based on their needs and should be convincing, clear and easily implemented giving predictable and tangible results. They must consider evolving to new techniques and procedures and adopting technology to counter terror incidents and must realize how and when to involve business resilience group to ensure mutual protection and benefits.

Keywords: Resilience, SMEs, Terrorism, Risk, Business

1. Introduction

Terrorism can be described as “employing planned hostility / aggression or peril towards innocent citizens by individuals or regional groups with the aim

¹ MPhil Scholar: Department of Disaster Management and Development Studies, University of Balochistan Quetta. (Corresponding author) email: s.noorzaman@gmail.com
² Assistant Professor, Department of Disaster Management and Development Studies, University of Balochistan, Quetta
³ Lecturer, Department of Economic, University of Balochistan, Quetta
to achieve their social or political objective by targeting the individual and terrorizing the larger population (Sandler & Enders, 2005). Terrorism has a long history and is not a new prodigy, but it became more important and sensitized globally after the attacks on the US in 9/11-2001. (Estrada, Park, Kim, & Khan, 2015).

Terrorism leads to an instant damage to human vivacity, destruction of infrastructure, damage property and hampers economic activities of the affected area. It also creates chaos, panic, uncertainty, decreases investor’s confidence and amplifies risk perception of the people resulting in poor or reduced investments and decreases economic growth. Pakistan has been facing terrorism for few decades now and it has lost many precious lives and important infrastructure; according to official estimations, it has endured losses of around USD 35-40 billion since “2001-2002”. The threat of terrorism demands normal businesses to invest more in additional security and more time to plan for mitigating terrorism rather than its core functions. Therefore, it decelerates the overall economic activities. By doing so the terrorist have disrupted the law and order situation, challenged the government status by creating chaos and uncertainty, hence stained the image of Pakistan in the globe. According to international economic analysts, the country image is like a cashable commodity, as it greatly helps in attracting foreign direct investments - FDI. The repeated terror events have discredited Pakistan’s image in the international markets and the world (Arshad, 2010).

The current business ecosystem counters scaling degree of insecurity and complications, and the implication of information technology have further augmented the threat of disclosure of businesses to a variety of threats including the serious risk of terrorism. Moreover, international Business can be an enormously effected due to the consequence of terrorism. (Tuggey, 2012). The importance of the bearings, particularly the monetary brunt of terrorism on the global businesses was realized and accented post 9/11 tragedy (Llorca-Vivero, 2008)(S.C Jain & Grosse, 2009). In light of this new scenario, all businesses should be prepared to efficiently cope with every threats particularly those linked to terrorism, which can disrupt business continuity(P. Wood, 2012a). The resilient businesses are categorical and capable to sustain clear regulations and can fine-tune under difficult situations which help them flourish and sustainable in the scenario of disaster management (Cynthia A. Lengnick-Hall, Tammy E. Beck, & Lengnick-Hall, 2011). They are also capable of remodeling and improving the overall business structure to proficiently trounce intricacies in threatened situations (K. Burnard & Bhamra, 2011). Progressive business organizations use resilience as an investigative tool for developing business modification and coping policies(Beermann,
2011) and a way out for businesses countering soaring echelon of danger in every area of a functioning entrepreneurial ecosystem (B. Sullivan-Taylor & D. C. Wilson, 2009).

There are an escalating array of threats to small and medium enterprises (SMEs) including both to their information and other safety intimidations. Conversely, not many SMEs use sufficient monitoring and measures to protect their receptive information and the entire business generally. There are reasons that lead to developing a common norm in SMEs that security is not their responsibility rather of the state or other governing authorities. Consequently, there are escalating threats to insecurity of classifies personal, business and customer data as well as disclosure of large business companies who contract out their product and services to other SMEs. Due to lack of required skills and limited or no approach to the safety precautions, the SMEs normally try to avert from excessive expenses. It is a very daunting job to influence SMEs to recognize the importance and need of security and requires great skills and patience to influence them to adopt measures for improving their security, laying down patent standards and practical advices. The SME’s business ambitions and evaluation process needs to be focused and targeted in successful counseling and assistance agendas which obviously is different from large enterprises (Lacey & James, 2010).

1.1 The Causes and Tactical Goals of Terrorism

Terrorism has both interim and long-term objectives. The interim intent may include (a) acquiring media hype and exposure (b) impairment of a state’s financial system and (c) knocking off balance of persisting sovereignty. The long-term aims of terrorism are relocation of supremacy and control, inspiration and control of financial resources.

The terrorists use planned activities like killing of innocent, citizen captivity etc. to execute their plans in order to attain their objectives. These organizations have aims that contradict the existing governmental system and writ of state. Hence to achieve and supplement their strategic goals they use fierceness to make their mark. Under the monetary perspective of terrorism, the terrorists are thought to be logical players. They can be termed as economic men within their very perspective of self-centeredness for money, power, prudence of hope and opportunity. The terrorists do face limitations, incur expenses and forgo benefits in order to achieve their targets because the opportunity cost of such terrorist activities is far greater. Their reasoning involves their secondary profits and outlay. Principally they aim to transform selected destitute or adverse situations into hostility through their strategy stated above. At this juncture, the vital observation would be if monetary (for example indigence)
or legislative (for example oppression) dynamics are the derivations that flame terrorism. There are different views about the entrenchment of terrorism, some researchers link it to the monetary deficit (leading to poverty, disparity and shortage of lucrative opportunities. Whereas, others stresses on the part of collective financial transition in the longer period of economic stability and conditions. There are different versions and view points on the promotion and encouragement of terrorism, where some think its due to current revolution in ideologies like western influences, monetary deficits and urbanization etc. others associate terrorism to the prevailing legislative and governmental command. Dealing with terrorism have always been a consideration and challenge as to which governmental setup (autonomous or military) is more successful in countering terrorism. Legislative change and insecurity are also thought to be the reasons for terrorism especially in important matter that are of national interests. The terrorist organizations are often very vigilant and ready to find any gap in the governmental inconsistency in order to impel their heinous schemes. Several assert that societal and cultural conflicts also lead to hostility and aggression. The core belief exhibits that whenever any faction tries to show their existence or dominance over the other on religious or ethnic grounds, it ignites hatred and division between individuals or groups within the country or between countries creating a common but destructive notion by labeling one another as hate creators or oppressors (for example, between the west and Islamic states). The monitory and legislative incorporation too is occasionally associated to terrorism. The global socio-economic transformation is seen to be contributing to terrorism whereas on the other hand worldwide integration of financial system is also blamed to stimulate terrorism. Finally, Corruption is said to be another extremely vital cause of terrorism proliferation. Considering occasion and liberty, they both reveal an intense subjective brace to terrorism (Schneider, Brück, & Meierrieks, 2011).

1.2 Terrorism as an Economic Weapon

Besides the fatalities and physical devastations caused by the strikes, terrorist look for imposing a much broader social, political, economical, physical and psychological impairments to the population they target (Klein, 2007). There are several direct and indirect ways by which terrorists effects the economy. Due to the Diminishing future prospects of the businesses and its customers due to terrorism’s adverse outcome, there is extensive retreat of SME investment and business profile during terrorism scenario. It is a daunting task to motivate the public and private sectors to do additional investments in their security which decreases the capabilities of exposed businesses (like trade & transportation) and diverts their focus and major investment from valuable economic usage. There is an obvious change in behavior by intimating the
investors, consumers and enterprises to stay away from risky areas and ventures. Further economic disturbance is generated by producing extensive geopolitical discord.

2. Small & Medium Enterprises – SMEs

SMEs are businesses whose investments or personnel numbers fall below certain limits. The definition of SMEs varies from country to country; Small Enterprises are those who employee 10 – 35 persons and / or possess valuable business assets of around Rs. 02 – 20 Million, whereas Medium Enterprises are ones who employee 36 – 99 Employees and / or possess valuable business assets of around Rs. 20 – 40 million. Strengthening the SME sector is one of the main challenges to the economic policy of many developing countries. It is because other sectors today may not be able to provide a much aided boost to the economy either through productivity or job creation as SME can; rather a much extended challenges will be seen in coming years as expansion of large business slows and labor supply continues to increase swiftly. SME sector has the immense potential to supplement the open economies as it has been intensively involved in the harnessing the benefits of the export oriented processes. In many developing countries, the vital role of Small & Medium Enterprises has been greatly acknowledged both at policy level as well as in academic and literature perspective. Developing countries despite their progress and innovation are still striving hard to develop and implement a thoroughly deliberated support system and a conducive environment where SMEs can nurture(Berry, 1998). SME sector has traditionally been very reluctant and slow in realizing guidelines, assigning best practices and governmental programs aimed to support SME sector as a whole. There is a dire need to conceive a suitable SME resilience plan by developing and linking their normal business activities and the offsets of terrorism scenario. Such like ideas can additionally foster the progression pursued for successful connection, recognition of SME survival stratagem, responsibilities of mediators and development of integration methods and other auxiliary information(M. Ingirige, Joness, & Proverbs, 2008).

Due to the inadequacy of planning, susceptibility to capital disruption, deficiency of resources for business revival, poor communication with state organizations and basic infrastructure crisis, the SME capacity to efficiently respond to numerous disasters is greatly influenced(Runyan, 2006), distinctive mind-set and managerial ethos (Petts, 1998), approach to proficiency, business quarters and apparent experience of risk(Yoshida K & Deyle, 2005). The

---

1 SME Policy 2007 – Ministry of Industries and Production Govt of Paksitan
acclimatizing capability and the generalized conduct of SMEs can be revealed communally via these features.

The common approach regarding disaster revival and business continuity management [BCP] should also be considered in the context of SMEs. Majority of the SMEs do not contemplate with the prevailing direction of BCP(Savage, 2002), or are not financially secure to such like possible hazards(Crichton, 2006).

3. SME Resilience towards Terrorism

The limited financial and other resources and the size of SMEs both contribute to their susceptibility. Significant conclusion have been made by (Alesch, 2001) through his research. Their initial findings revealed that conventional safety measures like structure fortification do not give any assurance of business endurance. Their next finding was that majority of the operational businesses do not crash or pack-up instantly subsequent to a disaster, but only those who are the most vulnerable and feeble fadeout. Lastly, they found that most of their study respondents were aware of how to respond and acclimatize to the latest scenarios. The SMEs contrary to large enterprises, lack sufficient resources, but are still in the state of becoming more resilient. There is long history of terrorism, victimizing national and global businesses and firms, influence them both directly and indirectly. The distinctiveness of the assaulted business, the type of violence and its effects that may involve estate destruction or payoff for captives can determine the tangible direct cost of terrorism.(Sandler & Enders, 2008)summarized that if the overall financial system counter debts due to terrorism, there is likelihood of immediate revival under the condition that the incidents are not a routine and the economy does not confront a persistent violence. Fostering resilience means developing awareness, association and procedures which can brace business functions and facilitate in management of startles and the silently building anxiety during the operational transitions. This does not only limit to administering threats. Under the framework of calamity administration, those businesses which are resilient, are in a better position to make constructive modifications in difficult circumstances, in which they essentially prosper and outshine the others (Lengnick-Hall, Beck, & Lengnick-Hall, 2010)and in addition emerging managerial structures are competent in defeating complication during chaotic situations (K. Burnard & Bhamra, 2011).Resilience is an investigative type used to develop business modification stratagem(Beermann, 2011), and to devise way outs for companies who encounter soaring fear at every stage of their working atmosphere(Sullivan-Taylor & D. C. Wilson, 2009).It is a tactical ingenuity to establishing a resilient venture that modifies the means of a business functions and augment its competitive viability (Sheffi & Rice. Jr,
It is proposed by the investigators and writers that business resilience can be attained by minimizing susceptibility, by establishing additional systems, and by amplifying suppleness. They try to link the establishment of additional systems and amplified suppleness to the robust capability, which shows the capacity of the business to recover after a disturbance takes place. Business resilience is described as, the competence of a business to adapt, modify, to handle and salvage from a disturbance (Gallopin, 2006). He asserts, to respond and regulate a significant danger and endure such disturbances, businesses have to administer the complications in their operational framework. The solution is to be capable of attaining this, and evaluating the susceptibility rooted contained in the business fundamentals, recognizes the correlation and reliance among the enterprise procedures, data facts and supplementary scientific knowledge inside the business organization.

In his research claims that despite the fact that small businesses are seen to be additionally susceptible and they have to face and tackle extra problems and fear of losses after a disaster, they also have the tendency to learn quickly, become extra supple and reactive. Assessing their entire resources and capacities, they have already staked their all and everything in to their businesses hence they have already become accustomed to surviving many problems and area ready to go to any limits to save what they have built after all problems and long span of time. Believing this verity that SME do previously posses the ability to survive the indefinite happenings, the question arises as which area to focus in order to enhance the SME resilience. Frequently, heftiness is mistakenly taken as the same as buoyancy. Generally it is good to be hefty but it is different from being a buoyancy firm. Though heftiness indicates an organization or individual’s competence to endure the upset situation so that its overall business or operations are not affected, buoyancy is relatively a set developing composite procedures that allows the firms to soak up and acclimatize to abrupt and unforeseen transformations. Buoyancy in business permits and aids the businessmen to take benefit of upcoming business prospects and it will invigorate novelty. The type and abilities of SME vary and there is a need to understand and realize this difference. Debatably, all the devised policies and regulations in the framework of resilience are not applicable to all SMEs because of the difference in the size of the organizations and the nature of resilience ability the businesses have (Sullivan-Taylor & Branicki, 2011). Developing SME resilience offers diverse and assorted benefits which can facilitate the businesses in administering unfavorable confrontation by minimizing the danger and effect of the untoward incidents, minimizing financial burden, fostering strong interaction with employees and buyers, fortifying operational course,
developing and enabling environment for self and other local businesses in the cluster, minimizing misuse of capital and enhance effectiveness. It also helps in increasing and defending business repute, give ability to think out of the box and find new business potentials regardless of terror threats, adjusting to macro-economic and future trend changes, reaching new horizons and markets and uplifting the name of one’s country securing a reputed place in global markets recognized as a dynamic, sustained and progressive company. Taking a glance at the history and their response and current state, SMEs in troubled countries are extremely vulnerable to terrorism and its adverse effects. Hardly any or very few are prepared for any untoward incident. Many have no awareness or concept of resilience nor have they taken any individual or collective step towards countering terrorism. Extremely demotivated due to more than a decade long confrontation and endurance of terrorist activities, many are today at the brink of closure or planning to shift businesses to other provinces. Many who were flourishing in the past in their family owned or new businesses are now forced to think about alternative plans or businesses to ensure their survival. SMEs generally being financially restrained, cannot afford to invest in expenses other than those meant to boost business and financial returns, any such expenses beyond those of economic benefits are mostly avoided and discouraged by them. There is little or no correspondence or coordination with the local law enforcement agencies, neither any protection initiatives undertaken, hailing terrorist as an easy target.

3.1 Need of Strengthening Disaster Resilience of the SME Sector
In order to strengthen the SME resilience to terrorism, it is worthwhile for the SME and the line support institutions both, to study and assess the historical background of terrorism in their respective areas. It is important to develop a strong database through collection of authentic information on nature of pervious terrorism incidents occurred in the area where they are planning for investment. Subsequently, it is important to assess all the terrorism risks associated with investment in the area including their personal & personnel security and security of their investment. Institutional / Individual arrangements and necessity of regulating DRRM rules and guidelines, formulation, management system and plans backed by ongoing finance and resource allocation on disaster Risk Reduction on all levels of administration including countrywide and as low as to the community levels has to be emphasized and prioritized. Thus, several activities will strengthen the capacity of the personnel of national government and the local government units (LGUs) and partner stakeholders; build the disaster resilience of SMEs and communities, individual and institutional arrangements and measures for reducing disaster risks, including terrorism(NDRRMP, 2011-2028).Promoting
SME businesses and provide enabling and conducive environment for them to flourish has been a challenging and daunting task for both developed and developing countries throughout the world. Provision of special incentives to SMEs has been limelight to ensure that the SMEs prosper and perform well on national and international scale. In order for SMEs to confront and tackle terror events vigorously, there is a need to expand their responsive and management skills against such extreme events by constantly involving them in every stage of developing SME policy development. While suggesting and devising concepts and idea for SME development and resilience building at every level via different partake methods along with fostering suitable competence and capacity of SMEs, it must include all stakeholders, their business networks, associates etc so that the process of resilience and its importance is understood and adopted to ensure business continuity and sustainability. In order to boost the SME ingenuity and aptitude, it is vital for implementing the best Disaster Risk Reduction Management (DRRM) systems with tangible outputs which are measurable and hence will be accept and implemented by the SME sector. Risk reduction and risk management: terrorism poses a unique category of threat generally labeled as terrorism threat or business safety threat to the organizations because it influences their partners, buyers and suppliers, overall functions, missing good business prospects resultantly a considerable reduction in the company’s income (Jain & Grosse, 2009).

There are two different types of approaches towards business protection. The first is to circumvent and defend the business from any future incidents which may upset their functions and performance. The second is more a responsive type that involves dealing with any unforeseen and untoward imminent incidents (Leathrum, Mathew, & Mastaglio, 2010). The enduring and stable strategy and ventures of a company can broadly be termed as their safety measures (P. Wood, 2012e). The authorities responsible for preparing the security ploy of the company should consider that their scheme potentially avert, counter and recuperate from every possible intimidation through a careful evaluation of the hazard administration and risk reduction plan (P. Wood, 2012c). Resilience endeavors are undoubtedly linked to and critically driven by the economic potency and assets associated to businesses, where a shortfall of them can also adversely affect the business resilience and these are important facts that characterize the SMEs from large businesses/firms.

Due to lack of capital, alternatives and their business size, SMEs in comparison to large enterprises cannot have the same level of resilience. At the same time their key objective is to stay extant and the terror incidents are considered to pose threat to the very existence of their enterprise, and therefore, the matter of endurance and continued existence takes priority over the supplementary
interests of becoming resilient and getting engaged in intangible corresponding activities. This gives a clear insight on the SME perspective that they rank their mainstay business as primary and dive all their focus and resources towards it, whereas resilience seen as secondary and subsequent (Sullivan-Taylor & Branicki, 2011).

Business continuity: Considering the context of business continuity management, small enterprises do not prime any strategic planning nor do they possess ample means to devote and commit for it. Business continuity practitioners and managers often think about losing access of their facilities, worrying about retention of competent employees, loosing their contractors, gripped with the fears of interruption in the supply of basic utilities for their businesses, fear of not being able to fulfill their supply contracts and their IT or communication breakdown are few but many of the probable hindrances to business continuity due to any disruption caused by a terror incidents.

*Figure: 1 Understanding the needs of SMEs*

It is important to consider certain parameters while initiating the SME disaster resilience planning. It should begin by pondering on the recognized prerequisites such as self assessment and the assessment of the current terrorism scenario & its future repercussion. There is a need to deliberate on finding out and enlisting people, organization both public and private who must be engaged in SME disaster resilience planning and management. Once the
preliminary and these basics are worked upon the phase of discussing and concluding begins as to which policy techniques or actions can best support SMEs to become more disaster-resilient. Consequently the phase of SME involvement starts who are the actual benefactors and beneficiaries of the proposed resilience agenda. It is vital to see how and where planned initiatives / proposal and inspected measures can match with and contact SMEs so that they are thoroughly understood, accepted and implemented to ensure their sustainability in particular and of the country’s economy at large.

3.2 Managing Terrorism Risk

In his research (Nathan, 2004) asserts that there is amplified requirement for knowing, comprehending and handling the risk of the business properties, resources and workers wellbeing by the public, private and government organizations as the terrorism risk enhances in recent global scenario. He proposes a 3-tiered terrorism threat management strategy, which comprises of a preliminary and thorough evaluation supplemented with a diverse threat management system that has the ability to successfully minimize the terrorism risk. For more than a decade, the frequently evolving political scenario have strongly mandated the private, public and government agencies to realize and know the terrorism risks as well as devise effective strategies to evaluate and cope with such threats. Most of the time, less well known or less secured areas / installations having lesser amount of security seems to become the soft target to a probable terrorist attack. Hence consequent to the loss of precious human lives, terrorism also inflicts heavy financial expense to the businesses. Just like in other natural or man-made disasters, there might be non availability of financial assistance or coverage and / or it may not be economical to safeguard the financial equity of a business when it is confronted with a terrorism event.(An example is on 11th September 2012 an alleged terror incident occurred in a garment factory located in SITE Industrial Area of Karachi, Sindh where a the factory was set ablaze by terrorists because the owners had refused to pay extortion. The incident claimed 256 lives of skilled and unskilled worker and around 55 workers were injured among over 600 workers who were in the factory at the time of accident. The owners lost their entire business portfolio and assets).

3.2.1 Establishing a Terrorism Risk Management Plan

It can be an intimidating and scary task for businesses to manage the risk linked with the fear of terrorism. Some of the most usual queries comprise of how to initiate a terrorism risk management plan, which resources needs to be guarded and finding solutions that are adequate for mitigation. The terrorism risk management scheme should offer a rational and methodical plan for
determining and handling with possible terror peril. A three-staged terrorism risk management plan, shown below has the capability to be employed as a framework for establishing a terrorism risk management plan.

**Stage I - Threat detection and preliminary location Evaluation**

Knowing the kind, basis and likelihood related with various dangers is an crucial component in terrorism risk management. The main components of the risk recognition stage comprises of the accompanying. The significant constituent in the program is to understanding the type, source, and probability associated with different threats. The key elements of the threat identification phase include; Risk detection and recognition, Hazard capability and severity and location safety evaluation. Most of the organizations have no knowledge as to how fragile and susceptible their business facilities are till they conduct a comprehensive evaluation of it meanwhile many other organizations recognize and have certain information about the condition of their facility and of various possible threats they may jeopardize their assets and people. One of the results of a thorough location security evaluation can be complete facility survey that consists of the identification of safe level distance at all the uncovered areas of the facility. Even those areas which are covered and secured might have security flaws or may be insufficient to counter a properly planned terrorist assault.

**Stage II - Comprehensive hazard evaluation**

The data accumulated in the Stage I appraisal could be utilized to center managerial means to decide the effect of a specific terrorist based oppressor incident on the business site. An investigation that may shape some portion of the comprehensive hazard evaluation comprises of; Explosion investigation, growing breakdown (Structural steadiness) examination, Chemical, Biological, and Radiological risk evaluation. Careful examination of these areas can help identify the risk to the constructed, non-structural parts and workers of the organization. The exposure of the employees and the faculty to the threat can be ranked as minimum, low, moderate, high and critical depending on the level of exposure of destruction. Various software are being used today to assess the levels of toxic / nuclear radiations in a specific area of exposure to ascertain the safety of humans.
Stage III - Risk Management

Once the dangers is recognized and evaluated, setting up a detailed risk management plan for terrorism risk is somewhat comparable in many regards to other hazards in recognizing and dealing with the risk, for example, intense storms or quakes. Frequently, crisis preparation and calamity revival arrangements that are set up for different kinds of risks can be reached out to plan for and defend against terrorist assaults. A detailed terrorism risk management

A comprehensive terrorism risk management strategy should at least incorporate the following elements: safety of the business facility and its employees, disaster preparation and revival and minimizing the economic risk. In many terrorism risk management procedure & strategies, frequently the first important action is to ensure the security of the people working in the building by ensuring corporal or autoelectronic safety actions like the glazing.
the windows so protect from glass breaks & dispersing and enhance staff familiarity and understanding towards reacting and managing any such threats. A supplementary and important matter is minimizing the economic losses risk connected with terrorism. In today’s global terrorism scenario, unlike with the other hazards, the cost of insurance against damages linked with terrorism may have increased several folds and hence not affordable. Therefore, to manage the economic losses or coverage and protection, grouping of several initiatives like threat minimizing actions, substitute or contingency facilitates and insurance is mandatory to cope with its financial repercussions. The risk management strategy should have the ability of finding out the modifications in risk as a result of altered defense procedures, new hazard reports or alteration to the safety procedures and facility fortification. The disciplined system can ensure concentration on usefulness and avoid flawed judgments for risk minimization.

3.3 The impact of enterprise size on security

Size of the business venture is the most essential requirement for devising security plan of that organization. Intricacies and competence of businesses and its functioning alter considerably with the size of the organization, and it has a key influence on the arrangements, precedence and operation procedures. New startup firm frequently evolve over the period of time from a starting point of going for simple partnership, then into a company, then corporation and finally a huge empire boundless and going mega is its scale, operations and in every way. Therefore, the requirement of rules and policies, standard operating procedures, working groups, management, containment and business audits increase with its size. The safety preferences and coping measures alter with business size. The affording and coping measures will be different but overall the regulating purpose will be similar. There should be layered and systematic approach towards security recommendations, criteria and suggested resolution. Majority of the top defense and administrative plans outlined for security were primarily devised for large enterprises. These are not recommended and workable for SMEs because of their diverse perception and approach, as they prioritize sales enhancement over policy necessities (Sullivan-Taylor & Branicki, 2011).

3.4 How resilient are SME business

The fundamental foundation of resilience is the ability of an individual or a business organization to counter disaster and business disturbances. Majority of those companies or businesses who have experienced any untoward incident of terrorism in the past have somewhat worked on planning for and its ability to maintain its business operations if any such event recurs. Then there are still
too many businesses who still couldn’t devise any such plan and especially small entrepreneurs who don’t even priorities nor have the resources to engage in business continuity planning and projects. It is important to recognize what’s significant to sustainability of a business. It is vital to deliberate on the risk and susceptibilities and how they might influence the business operations in order to streamline the business activities accordingly. It will help develop a clear vision of the business crucial activities that need to be sustainable and kept operational if any terrorist incident occurs. It also helps in realizing when and where to put specific focus and efforts to ensure business continuity.

3.5 Need of Business Resilience group

A business resilience group is associations of regional businesses who cooperate and coordinate together to mutually develop resilience of their businesses. One of the reasons for this association is since numerous SMEs fall short of means which they can devote to surveys and evaluation to build resilience, whereas working jointly towards this important aspect of business sustainability is much easier and effective. Affiliates of this association are in better position to assist and cooperate with each other under the terrorism incident, because they reveal awareness of mutual danger, risk and prospects and develop a well connected resilient business community. It is a challenge though to realize and appreciate how businesses function like a local commune from a standpoint of resilience to terrorism and other threats. Such like resilience groups are intended to be a medium of forecasting, combating and an indication of one large unit helping the entire consortium in joint assessment of any future terrorism risks. There is great value of working together as one community. The businesses support each other by sharing the risk assessment, sharing information and skills, technical and financial assistance etc. SMEs sit and discuss various business and resilience issues, discussing how they can support each other, what shortfall do their businesses have and how they can mutually address them. Such groups can coordinate formally or informally via chat or internet sharing their problems openly and getting feedback and suggestions. The stronger their willingness to support and communication between the group the more resilient they become (James, 2015). The business chambers and associations are ideal forum for building such as associative resilience group. Thought much is being done to support their members in solving their issues pertinent to their businesses but little or no work have been done so far to devise strategies towards working under terrorism and creating a resilient business community to help cope with the effects of terrorism.
4. Conclusions

In today’s world the rate of radical incidents like terrorism is escalating at faster pace (Ingirige, Proverbs, & Jones, 2008), where in past various SMEs have coped more or less satisfactorily despite lack of expertise, planning, or equipment it is becoming very challenging and fractious. Most SMEs are proactive and show immense liveliness and suppleness, but they lack the fundamental resources and technical knowhow associated with resilience aptitude, therefore, there is a dire need to ensue a deliberated and practical slant to managing and mitigating the certainty of such excessive events. Predictably SMEs have very calculated budget, there is a need to devise customized support and management programs to enhance their capacities to cope with handle and remain prepared for any future terrorist events. Since SMEs comprises major proportion of a developing country’s economy the brunt of lacking to manage severe incidents in their macro-ecosystem may have influence on the overall economy and social system extending beyond their individual businesses dissolution. Exclusive support system and provision of conducive environment needs to be prioritized so that SMEs nurture and become independent contributing to country’s economy and the goals set in this regard are achieved. SME encounter similar safety and security risks like the large enterprises, but their requirements for assistance and support parameters are diverse. Generally a single policy is assumed to work for all because the nature of threat to all is the same, but there is naturally an enormous gap in the needs, capacities and resources of small, medium and large enterprises. The recommendation and assistance have to be tailored keeping in loop each level of enterprises separately based on their needs, and should be convincing, clear and easily implemented giving predictable and tangible results. Such a deliberated and coordinated support will have high level of acceptability throughout the SME sector. Adoption of advanced security measures by SMEs has its own challenges. It can be initiated by first understanding and realizing the difference in the attitude, precedence and conditions of SMEs. They can only be understood if they are focused as a separate case and most policy makers and educational institutes fail to do so. Next stage will be to ascertain that the SME perception and viewpoint on security is communicated, realized and addressed. Unfortunately very little significance is given to this which is the foundation of all developments and its acceptability by the sector.

SMEs need a variety of suggestions, counseling and clarifications ranging from a regular guidelines on reasonably minimal cost strategies and knowledge based procedure to more complicated technical matters that need sector specialists and peripheral recommendations. Successful safety and
confidentiality fortification includes a vast variety of actions executed through public, procedures and technology that can mutually influence and play a role towards continuously developing the organizational ethos and system. The directions and support offered to the SMEs should essentially be sheer, concise and persuasive which can help them make sound decisions and take effective measure to ensure business sustainability. SMEs must be able to realize the significance of safety and privacy protection and the worth of business data. They must understand the consequences of growing buyers and fulfillment prospects. They must recognize the basis of the terror threat to their business and employees and put in hand the variety of available defensive mechanism and make effective decision making under a threat situation. They must consider evolving to new techniques and procedures and adopting technology to counter terror incidents and must realize how and when to involve business resilience group to ensure mutual protection and benefits.
References


Crichton, D. (2006). ‘Climate change and its effects on small businesses in the UK’. AXA Insurance,


Perception of Effectiveness of CPEC on the Economy of Balochistan: A Common Man Point of View

Muhammad Shafiq¹, Asma Azhar², Tahira Rafiq³
& Nosheen Rafiq⁴

Abstract

A study was conducted in December 2017- to February 2018 to measure the common people perception of effectiveness of China Pakistan Economic Corridor (CPEC) on the economy of Balochistan. CPEC is considered the life line for Pakistan Economy especially for the province of Balochistan. China and Pakistan are engaged to build One Belt One Road project which is famous for China-Pakistan Economic Corridor. The south Asian countries can benefit from the project and can bring peace and prosperity in the region. The corridor of CPEC is long way from Gwadar port which is situated in Arabian Sea. It is part of Balochistan which located in south west of Pakistan and it is very close to the border of Iran. Balochistan is the largest province of Pakistan in terms of area, however; smallest in population. CPEC route will ultimately ends up to the north of Chinese town called Kashgar. The road is an important link between the two countries bringing them closer economically, socially and politically having the repercussions on Balochistan. It is important to note that CPEC road will be connected to China via roads, railways and gas pipelines that will initially pass through the province of Balochistan. It is speculated that the impact of CPEC will boost the economic growth and accelerate the GDP of the Pakistan providing the numerous benefits to Balochistan. The study is quantitative in nature, using convenience survey technique through questionnaire having 300 respondents from different districts of Balochistan on the way of CPEC. As convenience sampling technique was used to collect the data from common people. Likert scale was cogitated to evaluate the data. The study focuses on the measurement of benefits and potential for the Balochistan. There are number of industries

¹ Lecturer, Department of Commerce, University of Balochistan, Quetta, forshaf@gmail.com
² Lecturer, Department of Commerce, SBK Women’s University, Quetta
³ PhD Scholar, Multan post graduate College, Multan.
⁴ Assistant Professor, SBK Women’s University, Quetta.
which directly or indirectly depend of the success of project. Hence, the study is more focused on the evaluation of industrial growth and development. Due to the largest province of Pakistan (in terms of area), the province of Balochistan has great potential and prospect for the inhabitants. As a matter of fact, CPEC will affect the province economically, commercially as well as geographically. It must have some infrastructural impact as better and improved road will provide access to Balochistan not only to Pakistan but also towards China. Positive impact is likely to be effecting in shape of mitigation of poverty, reduction of unemployment. It will be catalyst for change in shape of reduction of inequities of undeveloped provinces. It is hoped that CPEC will be game changer for the staggering economy of Pakistan in future. Huge investment from China in different project will bring the prosperity in the country. Pakistan is facing the energy crises which are expected to be talked in shape of investment in these sectors. Foreign Direct Investment is also expected to be pour into the country which will provide an opportunity to increase the diplomatic bargain of Pakistan. This paper is an attempt to look into those factors which are significantly contributing to enlarge the size of economy. The results indicated that CPEC had the direct impact on the economy especially the economy of Balochistan. Expectations from CPEC are very high and promising as it will develop the economic disparities and will help in trade and commerce. The major parameters for optimism are regional connectivity, infrastructure development, employment creation, entrepreneurial opportunities, improvement in energy resources and economic prosperity for both the countries in particular and for the whole South Asian region generally. This study helps to investigate the effectiveness and benefits for Pakistan accompanying with the execution of China-Pakistan Economic Corridor.

Introduction

China Pakistan economic corridor is not a single project; it is a group of multiple projects. China Pakistan Economic corridor will expand Pakistan’s infrastructure and it will build business and economic relations between both countries. Duration of CEPEC is 15 years which will be completed in different stages (Wang.2011). Economic corridor is something that connects the agents along the geography all over the world. These corridors provide the strong connection between the economic nodes and hubs. China Pakistan economic corridor (CPEC) is a great project of USD45+billions and undergoing the strong relationship among china and Pakistan and grows it to the new heights in the world (Horizon, 2010). It is the beginning of the journey of prosperity and as well as the development of economic corridor beneficiary for both countries. numerically, the figure of economic corridor of CPEC is 3000
kilometers. It comprises pipelines, railways and highways that will connect one of the province of China Xinjiang to the other part of the world via Gwadar port of Pakistan (Noor et al., 2008). It can understand it through its characteristics, first is the economic networks existing, in which the economic corridor embedded, secondly the corridor development which is further intended to be strong and strengthen (ADB. 2006). Economic corridor is not only about the transport connection along which public travel or move across. It is something integral to the economic actors surrounding it. Economic corridors generate potential for many countries in the region rather than to specific country (Anderson and Strut, 2012). The relationship between these two countries China and Pakistan started in early 1950’s and this relationship become strong with the passage of time and the strategic alliance formed between these two countries. Pakistan tries to maintain this relationship as last long relation and it’s the policy of Pakistan to maintain the closer relationship with China. To strengthen the relationship the two countries started an extra-large project that is the latest mega project. It will bring prosperity to the region and this will be of 3000 Kilo Meter and will have networks of highways, railways and pipelines (Amin, 2004). This economic corridor will not only provide the transport infrastructure, but also telecommunication and energy infrastructure. This corridor will open the doors for investors from China as well as for the other regions of world.

**CPEC benefits to Balochistan**

There is $ 45 billion spared for CPEC especially energy and infrastructure projects. Balochistan is 43.9 percent of total area Pakistan (Geological Survey, 2005). Most of the routes and roads are found in Balochistan. Definitely, it will contribute to this huge investment to provide jobs for local residents, and infrastructure development, energy-saving and energy to energy-starved Balochistan which ultimately benefit to Pakistan. From bird view point of view, it is obvious that both countries can gain a lot of advantages from this project in terms of many factors like the economic condition of Balochistan will improve. It would create harmony in the country and the most importantly the environment and the overall economy of Balochistan will be stable. Balochistan is facing energy crisis same as other parts of Pakistan, this project would be able to solve this major problem of economy by eradicating energy crisis. China will also get benefit from this project as this is the largest investment overseas and China is also facing the same problems of energy crisis. This project will open up doors of opportunities of diverse nature in different sectors of economy which are Industrial Collaboration, Financial Assistance, cooperation in agriculture, development in educational, human resource, and health care sectors. Project plan which includes: Transport
infrastructure sector project. Roads, Railway track, Energy priority projects, Energy actively promoted projects, Gwadar port related projects, Some other projects like Geopolitical impact, Security, A route to circumvent Afghanistan, Renewable-energy projects, Orange line(Lahore metro). Plans for stretching the corridors has been started by the Pakistan deep water ports on the ARABIAN SEA dated back to 1950, so the Karakorum highway beginning in 1959. On the other hand, Chinese interest in the deep water harbor of Pakistan has been developed in 2000 and china begins the construction of Gwadar port in which was to be completed in 2006, but the project has been stopped due to political instability in Pakistan. Recently the current form of this project has been started by the government of Pakistan after a long dialogues session with Chinese counterparts and discussed the future plans for the economic corridor. In the year 2015, Pakistan and China have agreed to sign 20 agreements which worth in terms of US $1.6 billion to develop the scope of CPEC (Falak, 2016). Next to year 2015, both countries agreed to signed more projects of $2 billion which cover additional agreements including solar power, logistics and infrastructure (Chowdhary, 2016). It is not something has newly introduced between china and Pakistan, well known to all that relation of china and Pakistan have strong from the beginning. As it is really beneficiary for Pakistan and China that Gwadar port would connect with the one of provinces of China. There are basically two phases or stages of this project of CPEC first one is development of Gwadar port and secondly the completion of Gwadar international airport (Muhammad, 2016). The Chinese company has completed the first phase by the year 2017 (Pakistan Foreign Policy, 2018). Economic corridor of Pakistan and china is not only focus about the rail and the roads and about the projects; the main effort is to bring peace and prosperity in both regions (Christopher, 2013). Pakistan; as being one the major countries in south east Asia have lots of benefits from this corridor set as well can improve the main crises like transport or energy etc. China; on the other hand will also gain a lot of benefit from this project. These all benefits are the reasons due to which the Chinese investing 46 million dollars in the foreign countries which is Pakistan (Sial, 2014). It is one of the biggest investments in a foreign land by China (Liping, 2015). There are so many projects of CEPEC on which work is to going on and expected or planned to be continued. Namely these are: projects in Gwadar port and city, roadway infrastructure projects, railway infrastructure projects, other areas of co-operations.

CPEC contribution to Balochistan’s economy

Pakistan’s largest province is Balochistan by area but smallest in population and richest province of Pakistan in natural resources that can be better utilized
to improve the economy but due to lack of awareness and carelessness of higher authorities the importance of these resources always ignored (Ali, 2013). As with the China’s collaboration this economic corridor will open up new doors of opportunities for the people of Balochistan because the most essential project of CPEC is development of Gwadar port (Aarish, 2013). Through this port the trade will be promoted because the Gwadar port is the only route which provides the shortcut to central Asia and China. The most important sector of this region is mining which will boost the prosperity of Balochistan by providing employment opportunities to the people of Balochistan and most importantly the human resource will also develop (Chen, 2014). The small industries will flourish which are playing their vital role in economy. Not only the Baluchistan’s fate will change but also the benefit of this project will spread all over the country.

**Hypotheses**

H$_1$: There is positive relationship between CPEC initiation and employment opportunities.

H$_2$: More the projects of CPEC complete, the more the infrastructure development in Balochistan.

H$_3$: CPEC will resolve the energy crises in Balochistan.

H$_4$: CPEC will improve the security and peace in the province

**Material and method**

Primary Data are collected through convenience sampling technique through the close ended interview from three districts of Balochistan. There were Zhob, Khuzdar and Quetta. The sample size was estimated 300 persons. The Target population of male respondents included those males who had attained the age of 18 and above includes common public, small shopkeepers, small businessmen, and large scale traders. According to the possibility of unreturned questionnaires, 10 percent extra sample size questionnaires were distributed to male respondents and finally 300 questionnaires from male respondents were received. The control variables consist of age, gender, education, marital status and occupation. To analyze the data statistically SPSS 20.0, was used and hypotheses were tested. The study was based on empirical and casual research which has the significance for all the people living in Pakistan but especially for Balochistan.

**Measures**

Five point scale was used to quantify the research data. Measure of scales was taken from the current study. These were; employment opportunities,
infrastructure development, energy crises and security issues (Sun, 2014). Measures planned to gather demographic information regarding the subjects, including Age, Education and Occupation. Thus research has the practical implication regarding the subject matter and establishes the type of data gathering which was descriptive and casual. Statistical tools were applied in order to analyze the results of the proposed study. Process of data collection started with the help of self-administered, well-structured self-constructed interview. The response scale had been five point Likert-type scale ranging from one (strongly disagree) to five (strongly agree). Measure which was used in the study was different from other measure in the prevailing study (Gary, 1990). Measure was quite significantly revising from the 2 points (Danserreau, et at., 1975), it was also depicted quite significant differences from 4-point and from five item (Graen, Linden & Hoel, 1982).

MEASUREMENT MODEL

Measurement models are the associations among the variable in the study (Byrne, 1998). In the current study, confirmatory factor Analysis (CFA) has been utilized in order to verify the suitability measurement model for each variable. Adequacy of model fit was determined by several Goodness of fit statistics, these are; RMSEA (Root Mean Square Error of Approximation), RMR (Standardized Root Mean Square Residual), CFI (Comparative Fit Index) and Goodness of Fit Index. The basic objective in the testing procedure of model is to estimate the goodness of fit between the hypothesized model and the sample. RMSEA is a traditional measure used to test the error of population approximation. It shows that sample data fit the population covariance matrix. If the value is less than 0.5 then it's a good fit whereas the average value.8 shows reasonably good fitness of the model. Standardized RMR defines the average across all standardized residuals, and ranges from zero to 1 in which 5 describes good fit of model. Standardized RMR depicts that there is inconsistency between the hypothesized correlation matrix and the observed sample averagely. On the other hand, Comparative Fit Index (CFI) measures relativeness of variance and covariance in the sample. It ranges from zero to 1, closeness of value to 1 being an indication of best fit; therefore, CFI procures the measure of comprehensive conversation of data (Byrne, 1998).
Research on CPEC benefits suggests several constructs, such as; employment creation and opportunities, infrastructure development, resolution for energy shortages and improvement in security (Belokrenitsky, 2007). Constructs of the research show the strong relationship among the different variables of interest. Table 1 depicts the strong relationship shows the potential and effectiveness of CPEC project for the province of Balochistan. The results of the study revealed that CPEC development has a positively impact on the livelihood of an ordinary inhabitant of Balochistan. Furthermore, the dream of prosperity and development at provincial level provides better vision for Pakistan particularly in Balochistan, where CPEC is being considered to be the vital for the economy (Bhutta, 2015). As majority of population consists of pastoral living hood, hence, these projects would have practical implication.
and may become part and parcel for their prosperity. Study results are closely associated and supportive towards the past research and findings on the potential of CPEC in Balochistan, particularly small traders which substantiates the notion that the economic activity generates ample income at every level and to capacitates the people to consolidate saving abilities. However, all constraints have created the hurdle to development and prosperity, producing less development and poverty due to some external negative forces.

Conclusions

This study is conducted to examine the relationship of CPEC projects and prosperity and development from the common people point of view. The study found out that CPEC might have positive impact on the lives of a common man. The rampant unemployment can be curbed through these kinds of vital projects (Jawad, 2013). Hence, the test of model indicates that the financial potential of CPEC will gain the importance in the livelihood of people all over the Pakistan. However, it has the special benefit and effectiveness for the province. This study may provide better understanding in decision making about the outcomes and end results regarding the CPEC projects initiation.

References


Bhutta, Zafar. (2015, August 31) India bid to halt Pakistan projects fails. The Express Tribune


Chen Lijun, “Construction of China-Pakistan Economic Corridor and Building the Community of Shared Destiny” Paper presented at the Think Tank seminar on “Building ‘China-Pakistan Community of Shared Destiny’ in the New Era” on 5-6 August 2014.

Chen Xulong, “China-Pak Community: New Starting Point for a Brighter Future” at the Think Tank seminar on “Building ‘China-Pakistan Community of Shared Destiny’ in the New Era” on 5-6 August 2014.

Chowdhury, D. Roy. (2013). Pakistan happy to aid in China's quest for land route to the west; India, not so


CPEC: Challenges and Opportunities for Pakistan 169.


Falak, Jawad. CPEC: Internal Significance and Challenges www.stratagem.pk/strategic-pulse/cpecinteranl-


http://www.pakistantimes.com/topics/china-pakistan-economic-corridor/


Muhammad Sadaqat, "Hazara motorway ground breaking: Sit-ins and roadblocks are impeding progress, says PM," in Express Tribune, Karachi-Pakistan.


Relations. Chinese People’s Association for Peace and Disarmament. Beijing, China.


Sun Weidong, Ambassador of China to Pakistan, at the Opening Ceremony of the Think Tank seminar on “Building ‘China-Pakistan Community of Shared Destiny’ in the New Era” on 5-6 August 2014.

Study the Risk Management Factor in the Financial Institutions in Balochistan, Pakistan

Muhammad Ayaz Khan¹, Safia Bano² & Nadir Khan³

Abstract

Present research aims at observing how loan dealing is done by the bank in order to denote the effectiveness of risk management in the financial institutions system in Balochistan, Pakistan. Sample of one hundred (100) respondents twenty (20) respondents from each financial institutions were selected by using simple random sampling method. The sample of the respondents was determined by using (McCall 1980) table of “selecting sample sizes” at the 0.05 percentage error rate. Hence; the raw data collected was tabulated and analyzed by using Statistical Packages for the Social Sciences (SPSS). One-Way-ANOVA was applied as comparison in order to check the respondent’s perception about variables as construct at 0.05 alpha levels. Majority (75%) of the respondents had received education MBA, majority (63%) of the respondents belonged to age group of 31-40 years. The significant differences were observed six out of nine categories benefits of considering social issues. Significant differences were found two out of five statements. Based on achieved results following recommendation were suggested: Mainly, business mortgage is provided to the patrons in reasonable quantities of cash so as to operate their business for the effected manner in order to boast up the bank business.

Key words: risk management, financial institutions, Balochistan, Pakistan.

Overview

Risk management rudimentary conception has the idea or knowledge that the likelihood of an occurrence happening can be abridged, or its expected significances curtailed. Effective risk management considered as the exploit the benefits of a risk (frequently a decrease in period or cost) whereas diminishing the risk itself (Oluchukwu, 2012). Risk management is an exact imperative perception for several businesses as greatest economic results revolve about the commercial cost of holding risks. However, this matter is

¹ Department of IMS University of Balochistan, Quetta.
² Department of IMS University of Balochistan, Quetta.
³ Department of IMS University of Balochistan, Quetta.
chiefly essential for banks since risk establishes their primary business procedures (Amidu, Hinson, 2006).

Risk Management is the documentation, calculation, and prioritizing of risks followed by synchronizing and cost-effective application of the resources to minimize, monitors, and regulator the likelihood and impact of unsuccessful procedures. Risks can derive from ambiguity in financial markets, project letdowns, legal obligations, credit risk, coincidences, and natural causes and as deliberate outbreaks from an adversary (Oluchukwu, 2012). Now and then safety management and risk management are realized as the similar kind of management, but in exercise safety management are a chief and significant portion of the risk management which also hiding place, e.g. financial risks. Monetary associations are firms that provide fiscal and non-financial offerings to guide individuals and firms in their fiscal and different non-monetary problems. Fiscal associations consist of three principal groups and these are the savers (the surplus unit), borrowers (the deficit items) and the lenders (financial institutions).

**Risk management implements and phases**

The risk management steps as reported by (Oehmen 2005).

1. Instituting goals and setting (i.e. the risk environment),
2. Classifying risks,
3. Analyzing the acknowledged risks,
4. Evaluating or estimating the risks,
5. Discussing or managing the risks,
6. Observing and studying the risks and the risk environment frequently, and increasingly interactive, referring with stakeholders and recording.

This study was situated on quantitative research and knowledge. The intent of this be trained can be explained extra because imparted progresses, along with the list and explanations of the study problems and targets, the speculation and other important points about the methods it is going to use. Nonetheless, it briefly grants and discusses the historical past. Credit chance administration in a monetary associations starts with the establishment of sound lending principles and an efficient framework for managing chance. Insurance policies, industry unique specifications and instructions, along with risk attention limits are designed underneath the supervision of threat administration committees and departments. Also, credit risk is most without difficulty defined because the abilities that a mortgage borrower or counterparty will fail to fulfill its tasks in keeping with agreed phrases.
Statement of the problem

Obviously, it has been perceived that risk management in the sustainability of banking plays a main role. Risk management was regarded as the dominant fragment of any financial organization’s planned supervision. It is the procedure whereby financial organizations systematically address the risks assigning to their events along with the objectives. On the other hand, it seems that, despite significant development in risk management, several supervisors have not yet identify the significance, they and their organizations could advantage from investing in a contemporary risk management system. Consequently, numerous rural banking civil services do not have appropriate risk management system. This has directed to numerous banks not being able to recover back the loan they issue out to customers. Loan dealings seem to be an exact energetic section of every single bank’s success. Present research aims at observing into how loan dealing is done by the bank, what categories of customers are given loan to, what form of collateral is use, in order to denote the effectiveness of risk management in the financial institutions system as a case study of Balochistan, Pakistan.

Objectives of the Study

The specific objectives of the study, conversely, are

1. To find out the demographic profile of the respondents.
2. To explore the type of risk management as use by financial institutions.
3. To develop the recommendations based on achieved outcome for policy makers.

Research hypothesis

H1: There is a no relationship between the perceptions of the respondents about type of risk management as use by financial institutions.

Methodology

Methodology presents a structure and methods for various features of the concern which is into consideration that ultimately supplies legitimate generalization about the phenomena (Thakur, 2003). The research design is the enterprise that makes clear the ways and method of accumulating, examining and interpretation of data facet by side the solution of issues faced through the researcher throughout research work (Nachmias and Nachmias, 1992). The present research was used a cross-sectional method meanwhile this types of design utilize different groups of people who differ in the variable of interest and perception but share other characteristics such as socio-economic position,
The present research study was based on medium and large micro-finance financial institutions in Balochistan province. The sampling frame for the research instrument was five financial institutions in operation in Balochistan. Sample of one hundred (100) respondents twenty (20) respondents from each financial institutions were selected by using simple random sampling method. The sample of the respondents was determined by using (McCall 1980) table of “selecting sample sizes” at the 0.05 percentage error rate. Likert scaling was used for attitudenal direction on five point scales (Likert 1932). Whereas the Cronbach’s Alpha was also used in order to test the reliability of the research instrument (Nunnally 1967). The Correlation Coefficients calculated were found value of 0. 727, that was excellent. The data analyzed by calculating frequencies, means, standard deviation, standard error and other rankings assigned by the researcher based on mean scores, for performing the required analysis. Hence; the raw data collected was tabulated and analyzed by using Statistical Packages for the Social Sciences (SPSS). One-Way-ANOVA was applied as comparison in order to check the respondent’s perception about variables as construct at 0.05 alpha levels.

**Results and discussions**

**Socio-economic or physical characteristics of the respondents**

The socio-economic features mainly connected to education, age, social status etc. and these features use their density on the performance of an individual (Hassan et al., 2002). The statistics connecting to these features are obtainable as below:

**Table.2. Socio-economic profile of the respondents.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Education level</th>
<th>Frequency</th>
<th>Percentage</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Graduate</td>
<td>12.00</td>
<td>12%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Post graduate</td>
<td>8.00</td>
<td>8%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MBA</td>
<td>75.00</td>
<td>75%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ph.D.</td>
<td>2.00</td>
<td>2%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other</td>
<td>3.00</td>
<td>3%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Frequency</th>
<th>Percentage</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>18 to 30</td>
<td>10.00</td>
<td>10%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The data presented in table-1 indicated that majority (75%) of the respondents had received education MBA, followed by most (12%) of the respondents who received graduate level of education. While, 8% of the respondents had received education post graduate and 2% of the respondents had Ph.D.

The data presented in age depicted that, majority (63%) of the respondents belonged to age group of 31-40 years followed by the age group of 41-50 (15%). Only 10% of the respondents had between the (18-30) years of age. While only 12% of the respondents had 51 and above.

Table.2. Benefits of considering collective issues.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Statement</th>
<th>Respondents</th>
<th>Customers</th>
<th>Mean score</th>
<th>F-vale</th>
<th>Sig*</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Increased revenues</td>
<td>3.30</td>
<td>3.85</td>
<td>15.12</td>
<td>12.81</td>
<td>.000*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Improved community relations</td>
<td>3.08</td>
<td>1.93</td>
<td>15.12</td>
<td>11.00</td>
<td>.000*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reduced risk</td>
<td>3.03</td>
<td>3.80</td>
<td>29.64</td>
<td>26.81</td>
<td>.000*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Improved access to financing</td>
<td>2.95</td>
<td>3.28</td>
<td>5.445</td>
<td>3.238</td>
<td>.073</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Improved brand value and reputation</td>
<td>3.47</td>
<td>4.01</td>
<td>14.58</td>
<td>15.52</td>
<td>.000*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cost savings</td>
<td>3.75</td>
<td>3.48</td>
<td>3.645</td>
<td>3.475</td>
<td>.064</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Better quality of work</td>
<td>3.17</td>
<td>2.27</td>
<td>40.50</td>
<td>13.78</td>
<td>.000*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Developed new business</td>
<td>3.33</td>
<td>3.90</td>
<td>16.24</td>
<td>17.56</td>
<td>.000*</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Developed new products and services

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Boys</th>
<th>Girls</th>
<th>Std. Error Diff.</th>
<th>T-val</th>
<th>Sig*</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Internal loss event data</td>
<td>4.01</td>
<td>1.141</td>
<td>3.06</td>
<td>1.270</td>
<td>.950</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Risk assessment</td>
<td>3.06</td>
<td>1.052</td>
<td>3.16</td>
<td>1.117</td>
<td>-.100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Risk and capital modelling</td>
<td>1.97</td>
<td>1.039</td>
<td>2.46</td>
<td>1.352</td>
<td>-.490</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Key risk indicators</td>
<td>2.70</td>
<td>1.106</td>
<td>3.55</td>
<td>1.132</td>
<td>-.850</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scenario analysis</td>
<td>2.77</td>
<td>1.024</td>
<td>3.41</td>
<td>1.190</td>
<td>-.640</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Significant (2-tailed) at 0.05 alpha Level
Respondents were further asked to rate and inquire the perceived score regarding operational risk management process as rated by five points as shown in table 3. The result of One-way ANOVA carried out between the variables regarding the operational risk management process. The significant at p<0.05 were observed between the variables about operational risk management process. Highly significant differences found between the perceptions of the respondents were: internal loss event data (F= 5.564.); key risk indicators (F= 5.373.) and scenario analysis (F= 4.077 were found non-significant by using the One-Way-ANOVA (Multiple Duncan Range Test).

**H1:** There is no relationship between the perceptions of the respondents about type of risk management as use by financial institutions.

In this regard the hypothesis was tested; significant differences were found 2 out of 5 statement. Therefore the null hypothesis was rejected in favor of alternate hypothesis two out of five categories. It was concluded that the discrepancy existed between respondent’s perceptions concerning the operational risk management process.

**Conclusions and recommendations**

Risk management rudimentary conception has the idea or knowledge that the likelihood of an occurrence happening can be abridged, or its expected significances curtailed. Majority (75%) of the respondents had received education MBA, majority (63%) of the respondents belonged to age group of 31-40 years. The significant differences were observed 6 out of nine categories benefits of considering social issues. The result of One-way ANOVA carried out between the variables regarding the operational risk management process. The significant at p<0.05 were observed between the variables about operational risk management process. In this regard the hypothesis was tested; significant differences were found 2 out of 5 statement. Based on achieved results following recommendation were suggested: Mainly, business mortgage is provided to the patrons in reasonable quantities of cash so as to operate their business for the effected manner in order to boast up the bank business.
References


Likert, R. (1932). A technique for the measurement of attitudes: Archives of psychology. 22 (140), 1-55.


The Use of Fertilizers, Improved Quality Seeds and Pesticides by the Farmers in Balochistan: Findings of the Research Study

Dr. Jahangir Khan¹

Abstract

The role of the public and private sectors in the context of agricultural extension services regarding fertilizers, recommended improved quality seeds and pesticides were analyzed in detail in the previous paper. The present paper gives an account of the findings of the study and the research analyses. The findings of the research study indicate that around two third of the farmers were found using the recommended quantity and type of fertilizer appropriately and fulfill all the required conditions of the best use. They were mainly persuaded for the use of proper quantity of fertilizers by agriculture department, fellow farmers and elders. A large number of farmers were reported to be having poor knowledge about the use of appropriate quality seeds type. The private sector was found to be dominant in case of seed supply. Regarding the use of pesticides by the farmers the data reveals that on the average, around 70 % use pesticides regularly, while 19% occasionally and 11% do not use at all.

Key Words: Fertilizers, Improved Quality seeds, Pesticides, Agricultural extension services,

Introduction

The paper is a sequel to the previous paper “An analysis of the effectiveness of Agricultural extension services: The role of public and private sectors in Balochistan” appearing in International Journal of Humanities and Social Science (IJHSS), Volume 7 • Number 7 • July 2017, where the role of the public and private sectors in the context of agricultural extension services was analyzed in the context of their effectiveness in extension work and their relative importance in changing the attitude of the farmers to adopt new technologies and improved practices in agriculture of the province. The present

¹ Professor (TTS) Economics Department University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan
paper gives an account of the findings of the study coming at surface in the result of the research analyses.

**Selection of Sample**

The response and reaction of the farmers towards the technologies and improved practices introduced by the learned extension workers has been captured in the five districts; Khuzdar, Lasbella, Naseerabad, Qilla-Saifullah and Quetta. The selection of the 5 five sample districts out of 26 was purposive and based on the criteria including ecological conditions, types of important crops cultivated and different well known crop problems attempted to be addressed during the extension process.

The random selection process was adopted for the selection of farmers that helped include different land holding sizes, tenurial status, irrigation mode etc. Around 60 farmers from each of the five districts were selected at random for interview and discussion. The whole analyses of this study has been based on the responses of the farmers from the five districts.

**Collection of Primary Data**

The decision about the collection of data for the study was arrived at by keeping in view the difficulty of the non-availability of any support data. The lack of supporting information and material necessitated to resort to the first hand information through primary data. The required information was collected at two levels that laid the basis of primary data.

(a) The information collected from farmers where 300 farmers selected at random from five districts constituted the main component of the study. For that purpose, a questionnaire was structured that was used to obtain all the required information. The questionnaire addressed all the issues pertaining to the indicators responsible for assessment of the level of the two competitors in delivery of services to the farmers introducing new techniques and technologies. The questionnaire was finalized after pre-test that contained both the quantitative and qualitative queries.

(b) In addition to the information collected from farmers through questionnaire, information was also collected from the staff of agriculture posted at districts and Quetta (the provincial capital). However, this exercise of discussion with governmental staff was aimed at acquiring knowledge about views of the staff of public sector who are approaching farmers through extension workers and also to give view point of the implementers in comparison to views of the farmers. But for that purpose no questionnaire was used, discussions were preferred to obtain detail from their perspective related to extension interventions.
Secondary Sources of Data

As already mentioned, major emphasis of the study has been laid down on primary data, however, where necessary information from secondary sources has also been used in support of the primary data. The sources of secondary data are mainly from agriculture department; Directorate of Agriculture Extension, Agriculture Research Institute and unpublished record and documents.

The objective of the current paper is to present the findings of the study as a result of the intervention made in connection to adoption of new agricultural technologies and improved practices in agriculture of the province.

Research Findings

1. Regarding the proper use of fertilizer by the farmers, in fact, the agriculture department has succeeded in approaching 30% of the farmers effectively, while fellow farmers 28% and elders 27%. An absolute large number of farmers (94%) in Khuzdar district have highly benefited from fellow farmers, while in Lasbella, extension workers in persuading majority of the farmers (57%) have played major role. In Qilla Saifullah district, highest numbers of farmers (46%) have been persuaded by elders while, in Quetta district, the highest number (51%) by extension workers.

2. On the average, the perception of 69% of the farmers is that they use fertilizer appropriately and are fulfilling all the necessary pre-conditions. The percentage of appropriate use of fertilizer is the highest, 94% and 77% in two districts, Quetta and Naseerabad respectively.

3. It was a meter of great concern that despite, the fact that farmers who have availed the opportunity of learning from professionals, experienced farmers, village fellows, elders or other persons have even been using fertilizer in an in-appropriate way.

4. Most of the farmers have wished certain types of assistance related to the proper use of fertilizer, information about supply centers, better quality of fertilizer and availability of fertilizer on credit.

5. Regarding the knowledge about appropriate quality seeds type with proper application with additional knowledge of; soil characteristics, water availability conditions and crop requirements, a large numer of farmers were not properly disseminated by specialist extension workers instead of unskilled and non-professional persons.
6. The analyses based on Survey Data indicate that in case of seed supply the role of private sector (non formal & non-organized) is much dominant and ahead of the public sector extension workers. On the average, private shops account supply seed to the highest number of farmers. Other main suppliers are; self stored seed, and seed provided by progressive farmers.

7. On the average, 87% farmers were found to be involved in the practice of seedbed preparation essentially, before cultivation of the crops. Usually, the seedbed operation is carried out for all crops except fruits.

8. Despite certain difficulties, particularly the rare availability of quality seed, around 62% farmers were found involved in nursery raising for different crops in the province such as tomatoes, egg plants, chillies & onion.

9. The overall position of the province represented by the five districts indicates that on the average, 70% farmers' use pesticides regularly, 19% occasionally and 11% do not use at all. This estimation is based on self assessment about using the pesticides & insecticides on their crops.

10. By looking at the number of farmers using pesticides appropriately, 51% farmers at the provincial level think that they are using pesticides appropriately in terms of the quantity per acre/tree, frequency of use per season as per requirement of the crops etc.

11. The most important reason farmers have quoted for the unsatisfactory use of pesticides was traced to the failure of the change agents/extension workers who introduced the use of pesticides, as they have been unable to convince the farmers about the quantity and timely use with required interval on their crops.

12. The extension workers of the public sector play a guiding role to some extent but a supplementary role. In other words, roughly 90% role is that of private and 10% of public sector in persuasion of farmers to spray their crops.

13. On the average, around 59% farmers are satisfied with the guidance provided by the Agriculture department regarding supply of agriculture inputs, in other words, input supply centres, while, 41% are of the opinion that the guidance has not lead us to be in contact with the suitable input supply centres that will solve their problem of quality agric. inputs essential for the increase of their production level. Three
of the districts are Naseerabad, Qilla Saifullah and Quetta have largely benefited from the support provided

14. Among the respondents, only 9% farmers have confessed that they have benefited satisfactorily from linkage with Agriculture department, 15% have shown moderate level of satisfaction, and 1% have mentioned about slightly benefiting from the linkage. A number of farmers, 75% have shown ignorance about any type of linkage with different centres, institutions, departments etc. The number of farmers showing satisfaction is basically, due to two factors; (a) those who are progressive farmers (b) farmers in Naseerabad who were more or less linked under a project.

References


Tenets of Structuralism: A Structuralist Analysis of Marlowe’s Doctor Faustus

Shahbaz Afzal Bezar,¹ Dr. Mahmood Ahmad Azhar² & Dr. Sajid Ali³

Abstract

Structuralism was a reactionary approach that questioned the independent subject, focused on the signs, structure, langue, synchrony, and distinctive method in linguistics and social sciences. Tenets of structuralism were reflected in the oeuvre of Gestalt, Saussure, Strauss, Barthes, Marx, and Freud but these tenets have not yet been explored from Marlowe’s Doctor Faustus. In order to analyze this masterpiece of Marlowe in the frame of reference to structuralism, the researchers borrowed the structuralist notions propounded by Dosse, Sanders, Sturrock, Blackburn, Barry, etc. The present research evaluated the previously neglected area of presence of the tenets of structuralism in Doctor Faustus. Findings of this study were to investigate the tenets of structuralism i.e. binary oppositions, narrative structure, synchronic system, theory of id, ego, superego, cultural determinism, the codes of narrative, structural components of the narrative, and collocation structure of the vocabulary from this play. Findings of this qualitative study were explored through textual analysis because ‘words and phrases’ of Marlowe’s this play were analyzed in the light of structuralism. In this perspective, without ‘middle’ structure of the play, binary oppositions of good and evil, intellect and ambition, Id (Evil Angels), Ego and Superego (Good Angels), synchronic system in showing only Faustus’ life of a sound magician, structural components of narrative i.e. parallels, repetitions, contrast, and balance, the Base-Superstructure element, cultural determinism, etc. were explored from Doctor Faustus.

Keywords: Binary oppositions; Cultural determinism; Freud; Structure; Synchrony

¹ PhD English Scholar (ICBS, Lahore), Lecturer in English, Govt. College Satiana Road, Faisalabad, Email: shahbazaf@gmail.com, Cell no. 92 300-6664766
² Rector, AIMS, American Institute of Management Sciences, Lahore, Email: dr_azhar1@yahoo.com
³ Assistant Professor of English, Govt. Municipal Degree College, Abdullah Pur, Faisalabad.
Introduction

In the 1950s and 1960s with the emergence of structuralist criticism, our ways of studying a piece of literature had drastically changed. In that period, focus was shifted from the author to the structure. Saussure’s concepts were started to use in literary criticism and other fields of social sciences. His notions i.e. sign as joining of signifier and signified, langue and parole, synchrony and diachrony, and binary oppositions opened new horizons in different fields i.e. sociology, anthropology, linguistics, literature, etc. In structuralism, phenomena of human life are intelligible through their interrelations and these relations constitute a structure (Blackburn, 2008). There is a dialectical relationship between structuralism and social sciences. The French anthropologist Levi-Strauss (1966) borrows binary oppositions of high/low, red/black, raw/cooked, etc. from structuralist linguist Saussure in order to express differences between social groups, the roles of men and women, the concepts of nature and culture. In the present study, the researchers will attempt to explore the tenets of structuralism from Marlowe’s Doctor Faustus, a classical master-piece of literature.

The present study evaluates the previously unaccomplished research realm of presence of the tenets of structuralism in Marlowe’s Doctor Faustus in order to bring it under the umbrella of structuralist analysis of classical oeuvre. There are two purposes of the present study: i. to explore the relationship between structuralism and classical drama through investigating the tenets of structuralism from Doctor Faustus ii. to discern the tenets of structuralism from a piece of literature other than the fields of social sciences. The present research deals with the following research questions:

1. What is the relationship between structuralism and literature?
2. How are the tenets of structuralism reflected in Marlowe’s Doctor Faustus?

The findings of the present study will contribute to benefit the students and research scholars to understand structuralism and application of its tenets on classical works of literature other than social sciences. This study will help the researchers to uncover the critical areas in the realms of structuralism, literary theory, and literature that many researchers were not able to investigate.

Literature Review

Structuralist analyses of classical works especially Marlowe’s Doctor Faustus are often neglected and may be considered insignificant because only few researchers accomplished their researches in this area. Structuralism developed in Europe in early 1900s with the structural linguistics of Saussure, Prague Linguistic Circle, and Moscow Linguistic Circle. Although several
researches have been accomplished on Marlowe’s *Doctor Faustus* but structuralist analysis of this play has not yet been conducted.

Several researches have been accomplished on structuralism in the frame of reference to social sciences i.e. sociology, psychology, anthropology, education, etc. Goddard (1976) has analyzed sociology in the perspective of structuralism. Frere (2004) has investigated the seeds of genetic structuralism, psychological sociology, and Pragmatic Social Actor Theory from the works of Pierre Bourdieu. El-Tawil and Aguirre (2010) have explored the search and rescue of the people in collapsed structures in the perspective of engineering and social sciences. Matusov and Soslau (2010) have critically evaluated the structuralist approach to argumentation in education. Veraksa et al. (2013) employing the method of structural dialectical approach accomplished their experimental research in psychology.

Few researches have been accomplished on literature in the perspective of structure and structuralism but a lot is still required in order to study structuralism in the perspective of classical dramas of Marlowe. Rothwell (1963) has explored the presence of structure in literature through recurring forms, structure in narrative, verbal symbols, and literary structures. Smithson (1975) has identified structuralism as a method of literary criticism. Zhang (2003) has offered a re-reading of Fitzgerald’s *The Great Gatsby* from a structuralist perspective. Omer (2014) did a structuralist analysis of Conrad’s *Heart of Darkness* through exploring the binary oppositions of civilization and savagery. But Marlowe’s *Doctor Faustus* has not yet been studied in the perspective of structuralism.

Different research scholars conducted their scholarly works on Marlowe’s *Doctor Faustus*. Green (1946) explored this play as a tragedy of individualism. Sachs (1964) investigated Faustus’ religious despair or his loss of trust in personal salvation. McAlindon (1981) investigated the ironic vision from theme and diction of this play. DelVecchio (1982) explored Biblical resources from this play. Puhvel (1990) scrutinized manipulation and temptation of Faustus on the part of Mephistophilis. Banerjee (1993) explored Faustus’ achieving his identity by embracing his antithesis- the Other i.e. Mephistophilis and Satan or heretic, savage, witch, adulteress, traitor and Antichrist. Li (2012) investigated the inevitable fall of Faustus in the perspective of the Icarus myth and Frye’s Archetype but the tenets of structuralism have not yet been explored from Marlowe’s *Doctor Faustus* which the present study will attempt to investigate. Therefore, this study was justifiably conducted for fulfilling this research gap.

**Theoretical Framework**

In structuralism, focus was shifted from liberation of the self to the fixity of the structures in which elemental components are combined to make...
larger whole. Structuralism is "the belief that phenomena of human life are not intelligible except through their interrelations. These relations constitute a structure, and behind local variations in the surface phenomena there are constant laws of abstract culture" (Blackburn, 2008). The present study will conduct in the paradigm of structuralism which will help to explain the presence of the tenets of structuralism in Marlowe’s play, Doctor Faustus.

What is Structuralism?

In the 1950s, the emergence of structuralism questioned the privileged notions of capricious freedom of the individual self and promoted the importance of the sign and structure. Structuralism rejected the existentialist concept of human freedom propounded Sartre. Dumezil and Strauss had reactionary approach to Sartrean engagement. A sole philosopher’s questioning the subject and problematizing the world was faded away. A monarchic principle was replaced with a dynastic principle (Dosse, 1997).

Structuralism is a method of analyzing phenomena, as in anthropology, psychology, or literature, chiefly characterized by contrasting the elemental components of the phenomena in system of binary opposition and examining how the elemental components are combined to make elemental components to make larger units. Structuralism was a school of thought (to some) and a method (to others) which dominated some disciplines i.e. linguistics, literary criticism, anthropology, film and media criticism during last five decades of the twentieth century (Sanders, 2004).

There was an influence of the schools of phenomenology and Gestalt psychology on structuralism, both of which fostered in Germany between 1910 and the 1930s. German Phenomenology of Husserl and Heidegger, like structuralism, is a ‘method’ not a doctrine. The phenomenologist is interested in the structure of imagining as in that of perceiving. In the same way, the structural linguist is a seeker of linguistic structures as true things. The second widely influential movement in contemporary thought was Gestalt or pattern psychology. Like phenomenology, the essence of Gestalt psychology was that all consciousness is patterned and it deals in wholes (Sturrock, 2003). Both Germanic movements put their influence on structuralism.

European structuralism encompasses Ferdinand De Saussure’s Course in General Linguistics, Geneva School founded by Bally and Sechehaye, Linguistic Circle of Prague, Copenhagen School, and British Structuralism. Saussure’s notions prevailed over European Structuralism. But in late 1950s and early 1960s, structuralism faced serious challenges from the likes of Chomsky but French anthropologist Levi-Strauss put a widespread interest in structuralism (Blackburn, 2008). As per Barry (2002), structuralism (as a theory) was pioneered by Levi-Strauss and Barthes in the late 1950.
Tenets of Structuralism

1. Language has a structure. As per Saussure, the structure of a language is autonomous. Autonomous in this sense that it is internal to itself and not a reflection or representation of something else or structure of thoughts. It was a cardinal mistake to explain the structures of language to other structures as Western philosophers were prone to make (Holdcraft, 1991).

2. Joining of signifier and signified produces a sign.

3. Language is a system of signs. Saussure’s work is accurately defined as ‘semiotics’ which is the science of signs. It is “the scientific study of behavior and communication, while mostly avoiding the philosophical speculation and cultural critique that has marked structuralism in its French and related versions” (Culler, 2011, p.50).

4. Language operates on two levels: a. Langue b. Parole. Saussure emphasized the synchronic (particular) view of language in contract to the diachronic (historical study) view. He says: “A sign is the basic unit of langue (a given language at a given time). Every langue is a complete system of signs. Parole (the speech of an individual) is an external manifestation of langue” (Saussure, 1959, p. 57). He further says, “the language is never complete in any single individual, but exists perfectly only in the collectivity” (p. 13).

5. Language is a synchronic system rather than diachronic. According to Saussure, it was necessary to study language synchronically (operated at any given time) as opposed to documenting language change. There were two benefits of Saussure’s giving attention to synchronic approach. i. synchronic state constituted a system or structure; ii. It paved the way for descriptive linguistics (as his and Meillet’s pupil Passy developed the International Phonetic Alphabets) (Sanders, 2004).
6. Signs are connected with one and other. There is a syntagmatic and paradigmatic relationship between signs. No linguistic sign exists in isolation that is a grand illusion to think so but it is with unified whole we can do the analysis of the elements it contains (Godel, 1957). Every word or term or unit within the system is connected to the other units through a syntagmatic and paradigmatic relationship.

![Diagram](image)

7. Each term or unit of language is meaningful due to the distinctive method or binary oppositions. According to Saussure, binary opposition was the means by which the units of language have value or meaning; each unit is defined against what it is not. For example, /p/ is /p/ because it is not /b/ and ‘good’ is ‘good’ because it is not ‘evil’.

8. Structuralist theories were introduced in their respective fields by the thinkers like Freud, Karl Marx, Levi Strauss, and Darwin: Freud structures the energies of the psyche through id, ego, and superego; Marx structures history through class struggle; for Straus individuals are born into social/ cultural structures and culture determines the individuals; and Darwin structures life into a great and branching tree through natural selection.

9. Texts in structuralism represent the codes and conventions of the culture. There is the socially given text that is taken as ‘real’ and ‘granted’. The general cultural text contains the shared knowledge
which is recognized by the participants of that culture. At this level, motive, character and significance from the descriptions of actions, dress, attitude etc. are interpreted (Culler, 2002).

10. A structuralist text contains structural components of parallel, contrast, balance and symmetry.

11. Structuralism forms the basis for semiotics (the study of signs). Central point of semiotics is the idea of code. Our knowledge of reality is not only coded but also conventional that is structured by and through conventions, made up of signs and signifying practices. It is known as the social construction of reality.

12. Marx is a structuralist because he constituted society into two categories: i. Base (material or economic means of production and distribution) ii. Superstructures (the cultural world of ideas, ideology, religion, law, arts and politics. Superstructures are determined by Base that is economy. The ‘Motor’, for the base-superstructure theory, is the economic base (Carspecken, 1996).

Methodology

The present study was qualitative in nature and adopted the research method of textual analysis. Employing this method of qualitative research, underlying patterns and tenets of structuralism are explored from Marlowe’s *Doctor Faustus*. Data were collected from published books and articles. There were different steps of the procedure of analysis. In the first step, tenets of structuralism were investigated from different books. In the second step, these tenets were explored from *Doctor Faustus*. In the third step, a structuralist analysis of this drama was accomplished with the help of different structuralist diagrams. These steps of the procedure of analysis extended to the findings of this study.

Findings and Discussion

Findings of this study are i. there is a relationship between structuralism and literature, ii. Tenets of structuralism i.e. binary oppositions, cultural determinism, structuralist theory of id, ego, superego, structuralist synchronic system, structural components of the narrative, the codes of narrative, and collocation structure of the vocabulary are explored from *Doctor Faustus*.

Relationship between Structuralism and Literature

There is a deep-rooted relationship between structuralism and literature. Likewise society, culture, language, myth, psyche, literature also contains some structures. A structural critic explores different structures of narrative, signs and binary oppositions from the text. He /she relates literary texts which may be a particular genre, a range of intertextual connects, a model of a universal structure, or a system of recurrent patterns or motifs (Barry,
Focus of a structuralist analysis is not on a meaning or discovering the secret of a literary text but as per Barthes, the work of a structural critic is like an onion:

“A construction of layers (or levels, or systems) whose body contains, finally no heart, no kernel, no secret, no irreducible principle, nothing except the infinity of its own envelopes – which envelop nothing other than the unity of its own surfaces” (1971, p.10).

Task of structuralism in literature as well is to unmasking many signs and to organize itself more coherently in order to explain how these signs work. Structuralism tries to formulate the rules of a particular system of conventions rather than simply affirm their existence (Culler, 2002).

**Tenets of Structuralism in Doctor Faustus**

If the essence of structuralism is structure and structure as omnipresent, *Doctor Faustus* also is not devoid of different types of structure i.e. narrative structure. Structure of the play contains the plot that encompasses the beginning and the end without the middle. As per Maitland, the play is flawed and disproportioned due to the middle section which trivializes the solemn and weighty seriousness of the beginning and end (Dyson, 1969). No ‘the middle’ in the plot of this play because Faustus’ ambitions keep no ‘middle’. His ambitions of learning necromancy start and reach the apex of a sound magician. The structure of weak plot of this play is quite relevant to the character of Faustus. Faustus is an over-reacher. The plot of this play also begins and overly reaches to the end.

Binary oppositions i.e. one of the main tenets of structuralism are also reflected in *Doctor Faustus*. As per Eagleton (2008), binary opposition is beloved of structuralism. Binary oppositions of good and evil, the Bible and necromantic books, the Christ and Lucifer, Heaven and Hell, master/ nobility and servant, intellect and ambition, patriotism and individualism are explored from this play.

In this play, good and evil and the Bible and necromantic books have been presented by Good Angels and Evil Angels, Old man and Helen respectively. Good Angels mobilize Dr. Faustus for reading Heavenly books: “Read, read the Scriptures” (Marlowe, 2004, p. 6), “Sweet Faustus, think of heaven and heavenly things” (p. 14), and “Faustus, repent; yet God will pity thee” (p.19). On the other hand, Evil Angels invite him towards the Devil and necromantic books: “Go forward, Faustus in that famous art/ Wherein all Nature’s treasure is contain’d:/ Be thou on earth as Jove in the sky” (p. 6), “No, Faustus; think of honour and of wealth” (p.14).

In this play, evil has been presented through Dr. Faustus’ life of a magician, necromantic books, Satan and Mephistophilis, Seven Deadly Sins and Helen. Faustus abjures Divinity in the love of necromancy saying: “And
necromantic books are heavenly”, “A sound magician is a mighty god” (Marlowe, 2004, p.6), “divinity is basest of the three, / Unpleasant, harsh, contemptible, and vile” (p.7), and Faustus’ building a church in the love of Belzebub is his another act of wickedness: “To him I ’ll build an alter and a church,/ and offer lukewarm blood of new-born babes” (p.14). The nature of evil in Faustus’ character is reflected in his love for Mephistophilis and Belzebub: “Had I as many souls as there be stars,/ I’d give them all for Mephistophilis” (p. 12), “Despair in God, and trust in Belzebub” (p.14). The Seven Deadly Sins i.e. Pride, Covetousness, Wrath, Envy, Gluttony, Sloth and Lechery are also sources of evil because they come from Hell. Helen of Troy represents the attractive nature of evil in this play. Faustus’ demoniality with Helen was a sure guarantee of damnation (Smith, 1965). She represents Faustus’ taking pleasure from physical and sensual things: “Sweet Helen, make me immortal with a kiss:/ Her lips suck forth my soul: see, where it flies!” (p. 41). As per Ellis-Fermor, evil makes this play “the most notable Satanic play in literature” (quoted from Hamlin, 2001).

‘Good’ from binary opposition of good and evil has been presented through the Old Man in this play. The Old Man is an allegorical character who represents Christ. He begs him to stop sinning and he assures him God’s Mercy still waiting for his repentance: “I see an angel hovers o’er thy head, / And, with a vial full of precious grace, / Offers to pour the same into thy soul:/ Then call for mercy, and avoid despair” (Marlowe, 2004, p.40). Good can never be afflicted by the evil. On Faustus’ demand of tormenting the crooked age, Mephistophilis says to him: “His faith is great; I cannot touch his soul” (p. 40). The Old man’s ‘good’ and allegorical character fills the colours of religious play because this play is the last play on the Elizabethan stage to deal directly with religion (Marlowe and Wootton, 2005).

Binary oppositions of intellect and ambition, cruelty and generosity are reflected in Doctor Faustus. Faustus’ character is dominated by two traits: intellect and ambition. It is the intellect that creates doubt while his ambition carries him forward towards the devilish contract. As per Nicholl (1990), the ambition is planted in Faustus’ first description of what magic promises him: “a world of profit and delight,/ Of power, of honour and omnipotence”. His ambition is reflected in these lines: “All things that move between the quite poles/ Shall be at my command: emperors and kings” (p. 6), “By him I’ll be great emperor of the world” (p.12), “The Emperor shall not live but by my leave” (ibid.).

‘Intelllect’ from the binary opposition of intellect and ambition creates doubt in Dr. Faustus. He flies on the viewless wings of ambition but returns back with the cord of intellect. Before signing bond with Mephistophilis, he oscillates between good and evil, God and Lucifer. He says, “Now, Faustus,
must/ Thou needs be damn’d, and canst thou not be sav’d” (p. 14), “Ay, and Faustus will turn to God again” (ibid.). On writing bond, Faustus’ blood congeals that puts him in doubt: “What might the staying of my blood portend?/ Is it unwilling I should write this bill?” (p.16). Thus, binary opposition of intellect and ambition is vivid in this play.

Another binary opposition of cruelty and generosity is explored from Doctor Faustus. Faustus’ cruelty is vivid in the form of his longing for murdering his foes “To slay mine enemies, and aid my friends” (p. 12), snatching the Pope’s dainty dish, beating the Friars, putting horns on the knight’s head, and his plundering the horse-courser and generosity is seen in his longing for aiding his friends, desire of building wall of brass for the protection of Germany, and giving his all belongings to his servant, Wagner. Binary opposition of master and servant is reflected in the form of Faustus’ giving respect to the nobility but disrespecting the servants. He provides the out-of-season grapes to the Duchess but puts horns on the knight’s head.

Another tenet of structuralism i.e. Freudian Id, Ego and Superego is reflected in Doctor Faustus. Freud being a structuralist constitutes the human mind into three parts i.e. the Id, the Ego and the Superego. The Id is a ‘pleasure principle’ an ‘animal’ part of mind, an instinct driven part, and an Unconscious Motivator that operates on a preference for pleasure and avoidance of pain. The Ego is a Conscious Motivator, the rational and ‘awake’ part of mind. It respects the principle of reality (Freud, 1923). Superego is the moral and critical part of mind that looks critically and ethically on all decisions and consequences. It is the ‘interiorized moral conscience’ (Freud, 1923). In this play, Good and Evil Angels exhibit the conflict between Id and Superego respectively in Dr. Faustus. Evil Angels represent Faustus’ desires or Id while Good Angels represent his moral consciousness or Superego. Evil Angels or Id say to Faustus: “If thou repent, devils shall tear thee in pieces” (Marlowe, 2004, p. 21). Good Angels or Superego say to him: “Repent, they shall never raze thy skin” (ibid.). Faustus’ Ego is reflected when he says: “My heart’s so harden’d I cannot repent” and “I am resolv’d; Faustus shall ne’er repent” (p. 20).

Structuralist tenet synchronic is also reflected in Doctor Faustus because synchronic system only is dramatized in this play in the form of showing Faustus’ life as a sound magician but not diachronic system of his childhood, youth, his life of a true Christian and doctor of divinity has been shown on the stage. Only ‘particular’- a sound magician Faustus (synchrony) has been presented on the stage not ‘general’- Faustus’ complete span of life (diachrony).

Doctor Faustus is not devoid of the structuralist components of narrative i.e. parallels, contrast, balance (episodes/ scenes/ chorus, each part
brought in separately’ produce balance) and symmetry. The structuralists seek parallels, balances, repetitions, symmetry, contrasts and patterns in the plot, structure, character/ motive, situation/ circumstances, and language/ imagery in order to exhibit textual unity and coherence. These components of narrative are reflected in this play. Parallels consist of phrases or sentences of similar construction and meaning placed side by side and balancing each other (Cuddon, 1998). Parallel character in literature is another character that is very similar to the original character not the same. In this play, Faustus and two scholars, Mephistophilis and Lucifer are the parallels. Both Faustus and Valdes use the same kind of rhetoric in order to exhibit their lust for wealth that makes parallels: Faustus says, “I’ll have them fly to India for gold,/ Ransack the ocean for orient pearl,/ And search all corners of the new-found world” (Marlowe, p. 6) and in the same rhetoric Valdes says, “from Venice shall they drag huge argosies/ and from America the golden fleece/ that yearly stuffs old Philip’s treasury” (p. 8). Good Angels and Evil Angels are contrasts in this play. Contrast between them has been presented in Bible: “Now war arose in heaven, Michael and his angels fighting against the dragon. And the dragon and his angels fought back, but he was defeated, and there was no longer any place for them in heaven” (Revelation 12:7). Good Angels call Faustus for reading the Holy Book: “read, read the Scriptures” (Marlowe, p. 6), while Evil Angels advice him to learn necromancy: “Go forward, Faustus, in that famous art” (ibid.). Helen and Old Man also are contrasts of this play. The old Man in his “base and crooked age” is a contrast to Helen in her “beauty of a thousand stars” (Paul and Prasad, 2007). Helen is the symbol of hell while the Old Man of redemption. Faustus’ blood is a contrast to Christ’s blood: the former’s blood congeals while the latter’s blood flows that becomes the cause of redemption of humanity.

Structuralist balance, repetition or recurrent patterns, and symmetry also are reflected in Doctor Faustus. Structuralism values a system of recurrent patterns or motifs (Barry, 2002). Balance is found in this play in the form of bringing each part separately i.e. episodes, scenes and chorus. Parallels and contrasts also become the cause of producing balance. This play is divided into five acts, four chorus, four scenes in Act I, two scenes in Act II, one scene in Act III, four scenes in Act IV, and three scenes in Act V. All these acts, scenes and chorus encompass balance because they contain one unity: unity of magic. Structure of Faustus’ magic is not devoid of the unity of the play. Magic is present in all parts of the play. All parts of this play are interrelated by the unity of magic and devilish activities even Wagner and Clown are also indulged in devilish activities. This repetition produces symmetry.

The Base-Superstructure element of structuralism-based Marxism is reflected in Doctor Faustus. As per Marxist model of society, Base (economy)
determines superstructures i.e. ideology, religion etc. Faustus’ lust for wealth: “O, what a world of profit and delight” and “All things that move between the quiet poles/ Shall be at my command: emperors and kings” shows the Base (economy) and superstructures i.e. religion, arts, law, philosophy and medicine are seen determined by the Base (economy) that is shown by necromancy in this play. Renaissance subjects perceived the rise of capitalism with apprehension (Hand, 2005). For Faustus the black magic (the Base) determines the superstructures. He abjures all superstructures i.e. arts- analytics, medicine, law, and divinity in the love necromancy that is based on wealth and power. He abjures analytics saying, “Is, to dispute well, logic’s chiefest end?/ Affords this art no greater miracle?” (Marlowe, 2004, p. 5). He repudiates medicine because he cannot perform something marvelous like raising dead to life: “Yet art thou still but Faustus, and a man./ Couldst thou make men to live eternally,/ Or, being dead, raise them to life again” (p. 5). He turns his back on law also saying, “This study fits a mercenary drudge,/ Who aims at nothing but external trash;/ Too servile and illiberal for me” (p. 5).

Structuralist social codes and conventions in the form of lusts of Renaissance are reflected in Doctor Faustus. Code is a set of symbols used for representing something. Cultural determinism is reflected in this play: individuals are born into a structure of culture. Culture with its social codes and conventions determines individuals. Culture contains structures and individuals are stick to these structures. In the same way, Renaissance culture determines Dr. Faustus. He was the product of the Renaissance. He was saturated with the spirit of the Renaissance with its lust for knowledge, its hankering after sensual pleasures, its supreme lust for power and pelf and its rebellious spirit. Renaissance culture of lust for knowledge determines Faustus’ this lust: “I’ll have them read me strange philosophies,/ And all the secrets of all foreign kings” (Marlowe, 2004, p. 6). Renaissance lust for sensual pleasures is reflected in Valdes’ desire for service of the spirits of every element “sometimes like women or unwedded maids,/ shadowing more beauty in their airy brows/ than have the white breasts of the Queen of Love” (p. 7). Renaissance lust for power and pelf is seen in Faustus’ desire for a world of profit and delight and “nor can they raise the wind or rend the clouds,/ but his domination that exceeds in this” (p. 6). Renaissance rebellious spirit is seen in Faustus’ abjuring divinity: “Divinity, adieu!/ These metaphysics of magicians,/ And necromantic books are heavenly” (pp. 5-6). Collocation structure of necromancy is reflected throughout the whole play.

**Collocation Structure of Vocabulary of Doctor Faustus**

While studying the structure of the vocabulary, collocation can be defined as the association of a lexical item with other lexical items. It refers to the syntagmatic, horizontal relationship of lexical items.
Structuralist Narrative of *Doctor Faustus*

As per Cohn and Shires (1988), there are five codes of structuralist narrative. 1. **The Proairetic Code**: provides the basis of events and sequences, proliferating linearly and irreversibly; (recognizable actions and their effect) 2. **The Semic Code**: provides the basis of character traits; (the field where signifiers point out other signifiers to produce a chain of recognizable connotations). 3. **The Hermeneutic Code**: provides the basis of a macrostructure linearly and irreversibly directed towards closure; (it contains parallels, repetitions and so forth towards conclusion). 4. **The Symbolic Code**: provides the basis of representation through reversible binary oppositions. 5. **The Reference Code**: provides the basis of seemingly extra-textual referentiality (various bodies of knowledge which constitute the society—medicine, law, morality, psychology, philosophy and religion) (pp. 119-120).
Tree Diagram of the Proairetic Code of Narrative Structure of the Play:

Faustus' Character

- Evil side of F's Character
  - Necromancy
    - Art of getting Power/wealth
    - Vagabondiness

- Good Side of F's Character
  - Divine Bible
    - Poverty
    - Impotency (in material sense)

Lucifer

- Mephistophiles
- Evil angels

Bond

- F's inquiry (To Mephs)
- Show of Seven Deadly Sins

F's Life as Magician

- Knowledge
- Power/posy: magic tricks

Life of Lust

- Wine & wealth
- Helen

End

Repeats but too late

Hell
The semic code: a chain of signifiers relating to Faustus’ character and theme of the play

Conclusion
As it has been articulated earlier, this research is qualitative in nature and utilized the method of textual analysis. Marlowe’s Doctor Faustus has been studied in the perspective of the tenets of structuralism i.e. binary oppositions, cultural determinism, structuralist theory of id, ego, superego, structuralist synchronic system, structural components of the narrative, the codes of narrative, and collocation structure of the vocabulary. None of the previous studies has explored these tenets of structuralism from this classical masterpiece of Marlowe. The present research would help the students and research scholars to understand the true nature of structuralism and its application.

This study is an initiative of opening new horizons of research in the perspective of structuralism on classical drama especially Marlowe’s Doctor
Faustus. Hence, further research may be needed to add integrity and credibility to the results of this initiative. The research scholars in their future researchers might explore the tenets of structuralism from Marlowe’s other plays i.e. The Jew of Malta, Tamburlaine, and Edward the Second.

References


Analyzing Errors in Application: A Study of EFL intermediate Students in Pakistan

Muhammad Amin¹, Dr. Syed Abdul Manan,² Dr. Faria Saeed Khan³ & Dr. Mehwish Malghani⁴

Abstract

The present study is aimed at exploring errors in the format of application among 40 Pakistani EFL (male) learners who are enrolled in the Science group intermediate part two at Government Science College Quetta. Errors in the format of application are analyzed keeping in view the prevailing conventional format of blocked application. The researcher selected the desired population through simple random sampling with the intention to find generalizable results. However, to analyze the data, a sequential mixed method research was employed in which quantitative phase was followed by qualitative phase. The findings of the study suggested that participants’ knowledge regarding the format of application in English was far from satisfactory because almost all parts of their applications reflected rather basic errors. On the bases of these findings, this paper suggests college teachers to equip their students with the knowledge of how to write a well-designed application. Hence, the findings of the present study are likely to educate the learners of any level regarding the format of an application.

Key words: Inside address, Salutation, Body style, Complimentary closer and Signature.

Introduction

This study aims to examine the proficiency levels of undergraduate students in part of Pakistan. The focus of the study is on learners’ composition power in writing letters. The study is deemed critical within the context of Pakistan because English functions as the most powerful language not only within Pakistan, but it also holds phenomenally crucial role worldwide. English is acknowledged as one of the best sources of correspondence in the

¹ Lecturer, Govt: Science College, Quetta. (aminkarak11@yahoo.com)
² Assistant Professor. BUITEMS, Quetta.
³Dean faculty of Languages and literature, University of Balochistan, Quetta.
⁴ Assistant Professor, Department of English, WBK Womens university, Quetta.
modern era. It has acquired a more prominent number of speakers in the non-native world and turned out to be one of the profoundly vital languages. For instance, Crystal (2012) referred to the global surge of the English language as “There has never been a language so widely spread or spoken by so many people as English” (p. 139). In the same way, Graddol (1997) stated, “English increasingly acts as a lingua franca between non-native speakers” (p. 13). Similarly within the context of Pakistan, English enjoys considerably important position vis-à-vis all other languages. In view of its powerful status in Pakistan, Rahman (2005) termed it as a “Passport to privileges”. In Pakistan, English functions as the official language. Likewise, English occupies a pivotal position in the education sector as it features in the schools, colleges, and at the higher education levels. According to Ahmad, Ahmed, Bukhari, and Bukhari (2011), “Due to its importance as international language, English has got a privileged position as a second compulsory language in Pakistan. English is taught as a compulsory subject at different levels mostly from class I to B.A/B.Sc.” (p. 19). Therefore, Pakistani EFL College students may be expected to hold relatively better proficiency and higher level of competence in different forms of English, be oral or written.

Among various other genres, letter of application can play a vital role in students' academic career at any level. Letter of application and other letters can be important communication tools at any professional setting. Therefore, given the crucial role letters play in a professional’s career, students of EFL can be expected to demonstrate proper organization and observance of conventional and approved style for the sack of positive impact. It may demonstrate a standard and appropriate language. According to Azizi (2012) “The ability to write well is not a naturally acquired skill. It is usually learned or culturally transmitted as a set of practices in formal instructional settings or other environments” (p.114).

Observation suggests that undergraduate students at the college level in Pakistan fail to demonstrate sufficient knowledge about the setup of application and, and thus they often violate the basic conventions which may carry negative impressions upon the readers. Their knowledge regarding the format of application is quite limited or else under the effects of their native languages because they commit errors in writing a simple application. Native languages are often seen as influencing their writing in the English language as observed among EFL learners worldwide. Moreover, in many cases the written applications of college learners reflect deviation from the basic conventions. They fail to arrange the different parts of application which reveal their lack of knowledge in English language. On the other hand, the erroneous application may leave negative impressions both upon the concerned chair and
the examiner because application is part of their papers at college level examination. It is, thus, in an application’s personal interests to compose an error-free letter of application (Brusaw, Alred & Oliu, 1987).

This study is an attempt to explore the problems faced by EFL college learners in composing applications. Moreover, it highlights the various parts of application and provides some useful input as to how best EFL students may compose an application. Practically, the study is likely to educate EFL learners with some fundamental aspects of the format of application on one hand; and on the other hand, it will put forward some workable suggestions regarding the aforesaid problem. In a broad sense, the present work will draw the attention of the syllabus designers to specify a considerable space for the art of application writing in the prescribed syllabus for schools and colleges.

**Literature Review**

**Conventional format of a blocked application**

Conventionally a blocked application consists of the following part:

**Inside address**

Inside address, the first part of application, comprises the designation of the addressee whom the application is forwarded to. Hence, the prime aim of the application is to arrest the attention of the addressee (Brusaw et al., 1987).

It starts from left hand margin and should be in three segments. The first and second segments, containing the addressee’s designation and the name of the institution alternatively, end with comma while the third segment ends with a full stop.

E.g.  *The Principal,*  
*Government Science College,*  
*Quetta.*

**Salutation**

Salutation or greeting opening is the second part of a blocked application which addresses the receiver (Nickerson, 1999). It starts at left hand margin and ends with a comma. However, its wording may vary according to the nature of relation and the status of the addressee.

*a) Application to a male addressee may start with salutation:*

  *Respected Sir,*
b) Application to the addressee, whose gender you do not know, may start:
   Respected Sir or Madam,

c) In case of a female addressee, a salutation may be:
   Respected Madam,

Body style

Body of an application contains writer’s personal details and the issue being discussed. It has a room for arguments to convince the addressee and should be in a smooth and attractive language so that it may carry positive impressions. The body of an application should be in three or four paragraphs;
a) The opening paragraph must be in attractive and convincing style of language.
b) The second paragraph in the body of application often contains individual information such as qualification and experience etc.
c) The ending paragraph contains the purpose or request which the application is forwarded for.

Complementary Close

A complementary close is placed below the ending remarks of the body on the right hand margin and ends with a comma. The close is used to signal the complication of the letter (Nickerson, 1999). Akin to salutation, its tone may be formal and polite.

   E.g. Yours obediently, yours faithfully, yours sincerely or yours truly.

Signature

Signature is positioned below the complementary close. It contains the writer’s name, signature and status and used to identify the sender (Nickerson, 1999). In case the application is forwarded by an employ, it may contain his/her designation.

Date

Date is put on the left hand margin at equal position to the signature. It may be formatted in different ways defending on applicant’s choice.

   E.g. a) Date: August 14, 1947.
   b) Date: 14th of August, 1947.
Literature on writing problems have accumulated over the last few decades. The area gets more value when explored in the context of non-native learners’ writing difficulties because writing is a complex art which can’t be acquired easily. “Writing is a highly complex task and writing in second language makes the task further complicated as it requires sufficient command over the second language to fulfill all the formalities” (Sarfraz, 2011, p. 30). It becomes even more difficult when practiced in EFL context where learners often remain thoughtful in finding solution to a series of writing problems (Hyland, 2008). Successful writing needs cognitive abilities and linguistic competence for the purpose of effective communication whereas in majority of cases the performance of EFL learners is far from satisfactory in composing academic writing (Mo, 2012). In fact, academic writing needs sensible efforts and enough practice in organization, language use and writing mechanics (Younes & Albalawi, 2015). While writing an application, the applicant must care for the conventional style and meet all formalities because application is the tool through which one can express one’s ideas in black and white. According to Oxford Advanced Learner’s Dictionary an application is, “A formal (often written) request for something, such as a job, permission to do something or at a college or university” (p. 48). It must observe a formal style and meet all formalities regarding its format.

Van Nus (1999) in classifying the parts of business letter calls them as: letterhead, inside address, reference, date, salutation, subject line, pre-close, close, signature and postscript. These parts indicate that there must be specific rules for composing business letter. Similarly, writing application requires some conventions which distinguishes it from ordinary language because it links the applicant to the concerned office. According to Foz-Gil and González-Pueyo (2009), “Even those who have good command on grammar and lexicon fail to communicate appropriately and effectively in particular social interactions, because they do not master the unwritten specific rules of these communicative events in English and this may affect their business relationships” (p. 44). One thing which must be remembered by every correspondent is that a letter is not only a piece of information but a piece of one’s personality (Asghar, 1970). However, Shah (2003) states, “An application should set forth your age, your academic qualification and other matters that show your fitness for the particular job advertised” (p. 733). In fact, our college learners, who need to correspond through application, fail to meet the formalities of writing application in English because they don’t have the required linguistic knowledge in English language. According to Kavaliauskienė (2009) “Transfer of errors may occur because the learners lack
the necessary information in the second language or the attentional capacity to activate the appropriate second language routine” (p. 4). These students face troubles in formal communication both, within the institute and outside the institution in their routine lives because college students are expected to be good in written communication, especially in English. Adas and Bakir (2013) state, “English also plays an important role in education and students are expected to use it effectively” (p.254). Non-native English learners, beside other errors in the format of application, fail to punctuate the different parts of application. They deal with punctuations according to their native language. Adas and Bakir (2013) affirm, “Several ELLs with Arabic background struggle with punctuation since Arabic has few limitations in the use of commas and periods than English. The semi-colon, and the exclamation marks aren’t very commonly used in students’ writings” (p. 255). Similarly Pakistani college students face troubles in the proper use of punctuation marks in drafting an application. They are not given a proper treatment regarding the structure and lay out of a blocked application.

Full block application starts at the left margin excluding the complementary closer, dateline and company signature, containing the name of the writer, are placed at the right margin (Miryanti, 2012). The present study focuses blocked style of application because the prevailing system in our country considers it as an approved format and that Pakistani teaching community teach blocked style of application for no specific reasons.

**Research Methodology**

The present study intended to explore errors in the formats of students written applications in English language by using sequential mixed method research in which quantitative phase was followed by qualitative phase. Mixed method research involves the combinations of qualitative and quantitative research (Dornyei, 2007). Hence, the use of mixed method research design compensates the drawbacks of both Quantitative and Qualitative research designs and yields generalizable results (Creswell & Plano Clark, 2011). In quantitative phase the respondents were asked to write an application to the principal for fee concession while in qualitative phase, ten students were randomly selected for a semi-structured interview which comprised five question regarding learners’ knowledge about application, its format and learners’ past experience in learning the aforesaid genre because semi-structured interview is the compromise between structured and unstructured interviews (Creswell & Plano Clark, 2011). The scheme comprised the collection of the desired data, participants’ applications, which were filtered through simple random sampling and then observation and evaluation of the
errors committed by respondents while at the same time considering participants self-reported problems in composing error-free application.

**Participants**

The present study was conducted among 431 undergraduate (male) students enrolled in F.Sc second year at Govt. Science College, located in Quetta, the provincial capital of Balochistan, Pakistan. The respondents had English as compulsory subject from class sixth to the intermediate level and had been given enough feedback down the career. Data were collected after a written permission was granted by the Principal of the aforementioned College. However, the applications of only 40 respondents were selected for analysis through simple random sampling with the intention to find more generalizable results. The researcher collected the data himself so that it might be ensured that the learners worked all to themselves and under the same environment within specific time limit.

**Data Analysis**

The data were analyzed in two phases as qualitative and quantitative respectively. Quantitative data were analyzed using descriptive statistics while computing frequency counts and percentages at descriptive analysis level. Students' applications were checked completely centering their aforesaid parts.

On the other hand, qualitative data were analyzed using thematic analysis which Braun and Clarke (2006) defined as a process of identifying, analyzing and reporting themes within the data. Thematic analysis can be employed to transform qualitative data into quantitative form, and subject them statistical analysis Boyatzis (1998). Hence, the responses as attained through semi-structured interviews were thematically categorized which according to (Tashakkori and Teddlie, 1998) is a main procedure in Mixed Methods data analysis.

**Findings**

The findings of the study revealed that participants had rather limited awareness about the organization of application in English. Table 01, given below, presents statistical analysis of the errors respondents committed in composing different parts and aspects of letter.

Table 01: *Statistical analysis of errors*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Types of Errors</th>
<th>Inside Address</th>
<th>Salutation</th>
<th>Body style</th>
<th>Complementary close</th>
<th>Signature</th>
<th>Date</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
Based on table 01, it can be seen that different parts of 40 application reflected 383 errors in all. Out of these errors, 128 (33.42%) errors were found in the inside address in which 21.09% errors were found in the spellings as number of participants had spelt the term principal as ‘principle’ and college as ‘callage’ which results negative impression upon the addressee. The data reveals that 46.09% of these errors occurred in punctuation in the inside address.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>21.09%</th>
<th>30%</th>
<th>44.20%</th>
<th>44.11%</th>
<th>00%</th>
<th>3.44%</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Spelling Error</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Punctuation Error</strong></td>
<td>46.09%</td>
<td>70%</td>
<td>31.8%</td>
<td>44.11%</td>
<td>00%</td>
<td>44.8%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Format Error</strong></td>
<td>32.8%</td>
<td>00%</td>
<td>23.91%</td>
<td>10.2%</td>
<td>00%</td>
<td>51.72%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Errors</strong></td>
<td>33.42%</td>
<td>5.22%</td>
<td>36.03%</td>
<td>17.75%</td>
<td>00%</td>
<td>7.57%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Based on table 01, it can be seen that different parts of 40 application reflected 383 errors in all. Out of these errors, 128 (33.42%) errors were found in the inside address in which 21.09% errors were found in the spellings as number of participants had spelt the term principal as ‘principle’ and college as ‘callage’ which results negative impression upon the addressee. The data reveals that 46.09% of these errors occurred in punctuation in the inside address.

*Script from Participants’ Application*

![Image of a handwritten script from a participant's application showing spelling errors in the terms "principal" and "college."]

The participants had either omitted the punctuation marks or else used full stop instead comma which reveals the lack of their knowledge regarding the writing mechanics of English language. As the above table reflects, the format of the inside address reflected 32.81% errors as number of participants had written the entire inside address in a single line. However, 0.51% participants had completely omitted the inside address.

Salutation was the part which reflected 20 (5.22%) errors. Among these errors 30% errors were seen in the spellings while 70% errors were seen in the improper use of punctuation marks. Whereas, the format of salutation mirrored...
on error. Additionally, 10% of the participants had completely omitted the salutation.

Body style of the applications was the erroneous part which reflected 138 (36.03%) errors in which 44.20% errors were observed in the spellings while 31.88% errors were seen in use of punctuation marks. Moreover, the format of the body reflected 23.91% errors.

Similarly, complementary close reflected 68 (17.75%) errors among them 44.11% errors were seen in spellings and 44.11% errors were found in punctuating the complementary close. The format of complementary close reflected 10.29% while 2.25% of the participants had omitted the complementary close. Signature was the only part which reflected no error. Nevertheless, 12.5% participants had omitted the signature.

Date was the part which reflected 29 (7.57%) errors in which 3.44% errors were seen in the spellings while 44.82% errors were seen in the use of punctuation marks. It was the format of the date that reflected 51.72% errors as 40% of the participants had omitted the date.

Figure 01: Learners’ errors in the format of application

Learners’ self-reported problems in the format of application

In this phase students’ self-reported problems in the format of application are analyzed while developing themes and their sub-themes in order to reach a proper conclusion. Hence, the data as obtained through semi-
structured interview were transcribed which yielded the following themes and their sub-themes.

Table 02: Learners’ self-reported problems in the format of application

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>S/No</th>
<th>Themes</th>
<th>Sub-themes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>The Format of Application</td>
<td>a) The lack of information about the format of application</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Corrective Feedback</td>
<td>a) Teachers do not give feedback</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>b) Teachers have not pointed out our errors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Punctuation Marks</td>
<td>a) The lack of information about punctuation marks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>The lack of Practice</td>
<td>b) Difficulties in using punctuation marks correctly</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Learners are not made practice to write application</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 02 reflects that the format of application emerged as the most prominent theme with its two sub-themes as majority of the respondents reported that they had problems in composing applications according to the set standard. Learners reported that they lacked information about the format of application and that the implemented course had no specimen of application.

Examples from participants’ interviews.

**Std. 3:** *I don’t have information about the format of application.*

**Std. 1:** *There is no sample of application in our book.*

The table further reflects that corrective feedback was reported as the second leading theme with two sub-themes as learners reported that teachers neither gave them feedback nor did they point out learners’ errors.

Example from participant’ interview.

**Std. 9:** *Teachers don’t check our applications*

Problems concerning punctuation marks emerged as another theme with two sub-themes ie; The lack of information about punctuation marks and difficulties in using punctuation marks correctly as learners admitted that they lacked information about the usage of punctuation marks, which they said, was a difficult task to be acquired.
Example from participant’s interview.

**Std. 5:** Sir, it is difficult for me to use punctuation marks properly.

The lack of practice was reported as another theme as the opted respondents reported that they were not provided the chances to practice the art of application in their previous academic career.

**Discussion**

The present study revealed that participants’ written applications reflected all types of errors in their different parts. However, the highest frequency of these errors was seen in body style which comprised 138 (36.03%) errors in which 44.20% errors were observed in spellings, the ever troublesome issue among non-native English learners. Participants had committed many errors in spelling common words as some of them had misspelled the word fee as ‘pice’ and the word college as ‘callege’. It shows the effects of their National language Urdu in which phoneme /e/ in the term college is written and spoken as /a/ and the word for fee is ‘pice’.

*Script from Participant’s Application*

On the one hand, they cannot spell the words that are repeatedly used in daily life, it is observed that participants fail to distinguish between homophones which effects their power of communication on the other hand. In such cases the theme of the sentence may not remain convincing. For instance, the sentence, ‘Our principle granted me a full pice concession’ may not convey to the readers the same theme expressed by a sentence ‘Our principal granted me a full fee concession’. As Alhaisoni, Al-Zuoud, and Gaudel (2015) stated, “Bad spelling affects English sentence structure and causes the mispronunciation of words” (p. 185). Learners’ weakness in spelling may be the consequence of three elements. Firstly, their level of competence is less enough to overcome the aforesaid issue. Secondly, they pay no proper attention to master the art of spelling. Lastly, the implemented teaching system seems to have no space for preparing learners for getting rid of spelling errors.

It was observed that the opted population had some troubles in the usage of punctuation marks because 31.88% errors were seen in punctuating
the applications. A point worth mentioning is that some of the learners had used full stop after every word which resulted ambiguity in understanding the theme of the sentences. The use of comma, semi-colon, colon and other punctuation marks may upset these participants because their knowledge regarding the use of punctuation seems to be far from satisfactory. The improper use of punctuation marks results confusion and may obscure the structural meaning of the sentence. It seems as if learners have not been made practice or else the instructors don’t bother to point out learners’ errors in punctuating applications. In many cases the concerned authorities process the applications without pointing out learners errors. Besides, the selected population failed to escape L1 influences because their native language Urdu is comparatively less dependent on punctuation marks in case of meaning.

In the same way, learners’ applications reflected 23.91% errors in the format of the body. It was observed that a number of participants had composed the entire application in a single paragraph which shows that majority of them had no concept of how to organize the body of application. They deviated from the basic conventions of organization and management of body style of application which not only decline the standard of their applications but it may also threaten learners’ face and academic result. In such cases the application may not appeal to the concerned chair and it may carry negative impressions. It will, additionally, unveil learners’ poor competence in communication that despite their level of education they fail to compose the body of letters in an established and organized manner. It may be the result of a tendency among EFL learners who avoid communicating in English language.

Inside address was the second most erroneous part in learners’ application. It reflected 128 (33.42%) errors in which 21.09% errors were found in the spellings as number of participants had spelt the term principal as principle and college as college. It reveals the weaknesses of participants in differentiating between homophones and may irritate the addressee and examiner because it is the very opening part of an application. In fact, the opening of the application should be attractive and error-free for the sack of positive impressions otherwise it may carry negative results. The case in the present study was quite woeful because participants’ works were less satisfactory. They had either omitted the punctuation marks or else used full stop instead comma which may cause a change to the structure and meaning of the sentence. The format of the inside address mirrored 32.81% errors as many participants had written the entire inside address in a single line, following the conventional style in writing an application in Urdu. It shows mother tongue influences which is quite common among EFL learners. 0.51% participants had completely omitted inside address which may be the consequence of
learners’ carelessness or else the lack of positive feedback by their teachers. In general, the application without inside address would reveal learners’ ill competency both to the addressee and examiner.

Complementary close was the third most erroneous part of the application which reflected 68 (17.75%) errors. Out of these, 44.11% errors were seen in spellings because many participants had spelled the word yours as your’s. Napitupulu (2017) suggest that a letter should end with either “Regards, Yours Truly, or Yours Sincerely”.

Script from Participant’s Application

A standard application may have a proper ending and should not report any error or ambiguity least it should irritate the reader because in number of cases the authorities point out errors in application. Teaching staff at schools and collages should focus such errors and they should design a proper mechanism for letting their students get rid of such errors.

The next erroneous part of learners’ applications was date was which reflected 29 (7.57%) errors in which 3.44% errors were seen in spellings while 44.82% errors were seen in the use of punctuation marks as some of the participants had used no punctuation at all. In fact, many participants had put the date beneath the signature while 40% of the participants had omitted the date. It may be so that they have never received positive feedback from their teachers which would have reduced many issues. The lack of corrective feedback should not be considered as weakness on the part of EFL teachers only rather learners’ lack of interest to master the art of composing a well-organized application may also add to the issue. Pudin, Storey, Len, Swanto, and Din (2015) observe that, “Feedback on errors given to students empowers them and enables them to make strides towards achieving the desired language goals” (p. 55).

Any error in salutation may not carry any positive impression because it is a direct address to the addressee and it should be cared well. In fact, such errors are directly linked with students’ competence and a positive feedback given to them. However, the lack of practice on the part of learners may add to
the issue which is vivid in analyzing the signature which was the only part that reflected no error probably because it consists of applicants’ name and class in which they study.

Basically, the prevailing system of teaching in Pakistani EFL classes seems not have any focus on the format of application. The untrained teachers may not have the desired aptitude to guide the learners who often try to avoid corresponding in English. They are not made write application and, thus, it becomes a very rare for EFL learners to inscribe applications in English. They either take the organization of application quite easy or else don’t bother to consult the teachers which results errors in the format of application.

Conclusion

The findings of this research revealed that the opted learners had insufficient information about the format of application and that their written applications reflected number of errors. Their works were much lower than the expected standard of intermediate level learners. Nevertheless, these problems are socio-cultural in nature and that they can be overcome by letting learners be exposed to the norms of certain genres.

It was observed that most of the errors were caused by the lack of sufficient practice among learners and positive feedback by the instructors. Learners’ errors are not pointed out as a result they fail to realize their shortcomings because error analysis not only highlights the errors but also makes learners shun them forever. The present study also unveiled the fact that the process of Inter-language has not only influenced the linguistic proficiency of the learners but also stunned their power of composing a well-organized application.

A point worth mentioning is that the participants failed to escape the mother tongue influences as number of cases reflected a direct translation from Urdu. The study also found syntactic-morphological carelessness of the learners which resulted errors in the proper use of both functional and lexical morphemes. Students’ work mirrored the repetition of errors in using punctuation marks which indicate their weaknesses in English language. On the basis of these findings, this study suggests the following solutions:

- The prescribed syllabus for secondary schools and colleges should contain chapters related to academic writing.
- The basic rules for the format of applications be taught by teachers down the schooling days and development in academic writing skill should be focused at all levels.
• College teachers should make their students practice the art of writing application so that they may master this art and teachers should give them positive feedback.

• Students should be encouraged to go through books related to academic writing.

References


Preparation and Evaluation of Brahui Text Books for Primary Education in Balochistan

Dr. Waheed Razzaq

Abstract

This research paper attempts to demonstrate that how Brahui language was introduced as a medium of education specially at primary level in Balochistan. The first period of Brahui teaching begins when the book of Molvi Allah Bux a Persian teacher of High School Karachi was published in 1886. Purpose of this book was to provide basic knowledge of Brahui to the British army officers who were serving in Balochistan. The second period begins when religious scholars of Durkhani religious institution ‘Maktaba e Durkhani’ at Dhadar used Brahui and Balochi languages as medium of education for spread of Islam in the first half of the twentieth century. The third period begins from the last quarter of the twentieth century up to now. In this phase Brahui has been introduced as medium of instruction in many educational institutions including public sector universities and colleges in Balochistan. Brahui was introduced at primary school level for a short period of only two academic years in 1990 but ended in 1992. In 2014 government of Balochistan passed an act named ‘The Balochistan introduction of mother languages as compulsory additional subject at primary level act 2014’ after that bill level one to three books were developed and are being though in primary levels from last three years, book four is near to published. Some social organizations are also working in this field. The USAID-funded Pakistan Reading Project (PRP), implemented by the International Rescue Committee (IRC) is also working on mother languages. Urdu, Sndi and Pashto reading material from PRP have been developed for level one and two. Brahui reading material for level one is ready to be published in 2019.

Keywords: Balochistan, Brahui, Primary Education,

Introduction

Brahui language is spoken mostly in the central parts of Balochistan province, the main area where Brahui language is spoken lies in a narrow corridor

1 Assistant Professor, Department of Brahui, University of Balochistan, Quetta (Pakistan)
stretching from just south of Quetta through Nushki, Kalat, and Khuzdar to Las Bela. The town of Kalat divides the region into a northern part, Sarawan, and a southern part, Jahlawan, reflected in the main tribal divisions of the Brahuis: the Sarawani and Jahlawani tribes. some interior parts in Sindh province. In Iran it is spoken in the Sistan o Balochistan province. Brahui language is spoken in Helmund and Nimroz provinces in Afghanistan. A small number of Brahuis are also settled in Soviet Turkmenistan, mainly in the Marv oasis. (Encyclopedia Iranica. 2018) Brahui language belongs to North Dravidian language family which is spoken some 1250 miles far from other Dravidian languages i.e. Talgu, Tamil, Malyalam, Karukh and Malto. According to an estimate there are about three million people in the world who speak Brahui language.

Srawani, Jhalawani and Rakhshani are the three major dialects of Brahui language. Sarawani dialect is mostly used in Brahui literature. Jhalawani dialect of Brahui language is spoken in southern areas of Balochistan, the dialect which is spoken in the Kharan, Panjgur and Chagi area is called Rakhshani dialect. Till post-colonial period in Balochistan there was no tradition of using Brahui language in writing, it has been used only as an oral language, but only few works in Brahui had appeared before then, when Malik Dad Kalati’s book ‘Tofatul Hajahib’ was written in the 18th century. After 1950, a standard literary movement started when some magazines started publishing articles and poetry in Brahui.

Moulana Mailk Dad a poet and religious scholar of Kalat first time wrote Brahui in the Pashto style Arabic script in his book ‘Tofatul Hajahib’ in the 1759 AD. (Durkhani, 1958) After Malik Dad writers of Mukatab Durkhani in Dhadar Balochistan followed same script of Moulana Malik Dad for their Brahui books. From 1950, Brahui language is being written in the Persian style Urdu Nastaliq script. Now all the Brahui books, newspapers and magazines are being published in the Persian this script.

A new era was commenced in Balochistan when Khan of Kalat Mir Mehrab Khan martyrdom on 13th November 1839 by Britishers and specially after Mastung accord in 1886, between Khan of Kalat Khan Khuidad Khan and British government, most of the powers of rulership were taken by Britishers into their hands. The British officers convoyed by their religious clerics and Christian Missionary to convert the local people of Balochistan into Christianity, in this regard they translated their religious books into Brahui. After that they started their free distribution among the Brahui people. (Sabir. 1994).
Molvi Allah Bux a High school teacher wrote the first book on Brahui named ‘Hand book of the Brahui Language’ in 1886. (Bux. 1983) Teaching of Brahui language to the British army officers was the basic purpose of this book, the purpose behind English officers learning Brahui language was to project their power onto the people of Balochistan. Molvi Allah Bux adopted Sindhi orthography for Brahui script in this book.

These causes were the beginning of a prepared movement in which resulted in starting of book writings in Brahui and Balochi. The religious scholars of Maktaba Durkhani adopted Brahui language as medium of education. They translated many religious books in Brahui language. Maulana Muhammad Umer Deenpuri translated the Holy Quran into Brahui in 1914. The Religious scholars of Maktaba Durkhani played a very important role in promotion of not only Brahui languages but they also played a very vital role in spreading of the Islamic knowledge in Balochistan. Due to this movement Christian Missionary become totally failed in converting the people of Balochistan to Christianity. (Rehman. 2001)

Maulvi Muhammad Fazil Durkhani was the pioneer of the Durkhani movement. Durkhana village, where Maulvi Muhammad Fazul used to live is about ten kilometers from Dhadhar city in Balochistan. Muhammad Fazil Durkhani established this religious school in about 1880. Maktaba e Durkhani was the first school where Brahui language was used as medium of instruction. The purpose behind this movement was spreading religious awareness among the Baloch and Brahui people. Since the British missionaries had translated their holly book bible in the Brahui languages between 1905 to 1907, there was apprehension among the Baloch religious scholars that Christianity would spread among them. Muhammad Fazil and his followers Mullah Nabo Jan, Muhammad Umar Dinpuri, Abdullah Durkhani, Mullah Saleh Muhammad wrote many Islamic books for the common people in Brahui language. This institution started publishing of books written by local scholars and after that they started their free distribution among the Brahui people. (Sabir. 2008).

According to Dr. Abdul Rehman Brahui (1982) books which were published by this institution in Brahui Language were around 1000. While Aseer Abdul Qadir Shahwani (1998) lists 210 books in Brahui, but exact number of books published by this institution cannot be mentioned. There are various lists scattered, each book published from Maktaba e Durkhani has also a list of fresh books published by this institution at its last page.
Drukhani School of Thought *Maktaba Durkhani* became the first institution which gave Brahui language the status of teaching language along with Persian and Arabic. Many scholars from Maktaba Durkhani created best literary books in Brahui language. However, the institution created a very rich religious literature in Brahui, which has now holding the modern Brahui literature’s building. Scholars of Maktaba Durkhani adopted Arabic orthography for Brahui and used retroflex lateral voices in their texts. (Sabir. 1994)

In some Madarasas of Balochistan Brahui language is used informally to clarify texts of Persian and Arabic. Brahui language is also informal language for explanation of Urdu and English text in many Urdu medium schools from the remote areas of Balochistan where Brahui is used only for explanation.

**Brahui Text Books for Primary Education**

According to UNESCO (1953) "Mother-tongue instruction should be the best way for children to learn as it bridges the gap between home language and language of instruction. Every language is sufficient enough to give high cognitive skills to its users and there are no major or minor languages. Therefore, mother tongue instruction should be extended as long as possible. A Lingua Franca or a language of wider communication cannot be a substitute for the mother tongue, and it should be avoided until the child fully acquired their mother tongue". (UNESCO, 1953)

Khan (2014) stated that "Mother tongue is the most appropriate means for effective teaching because it has the learner’s experiences. Those children understanding the instruction language are more likely to enter the school at proper age, appropriate times and attend school regularly, less likely to drop out as compared to those who receive instruction in a foreign language".

In Constitution of Pakistan It is clearly mentioned in the article 28 page 14 that "any section of citizens having a distinct language, script or culture shall have the right to preserve and promote the same and, subject to law, establish institutions for that purpose", and in article 251 page 149 that "a Provincial Assembly may by law prescribe measures for the teaching, promotion and use of a provincial language in addition to the national language"(Constitution of Pakistan. 2012).

In 1989 Federal government allowed Balochistan Government to use the local languages "Brahui, Balochi, and Pashto" at primary level in schools. The Balochistan cabinet under the chairmanship of Chief Minister Balochistan Nawab Akbar Khan Bugti, in its meeting held on 14 March 1989 decided that education shall be imparted in the mother tongue "Balochi, Brahui and Pashto" of the child at primary level in Balochistan province from academic year 1990.
For this purpose Balochistan Text Book Board Quetta appointed Panels of prominent writers to prepare textbooks for class one in Balochi, Brahui, and Pashto. Brahui language formally inducted as medium of education at Primary level in Balochistan in 1990. Local writers of Brahui language wrote the initial books in Brahui for class one in the same year.

For teaching of mother languages first time in the province a grand master training course was also developed for Primary Teachers from the districts where Brahui language is spoken by majority of the people. Master Training Course for Brahui language teachers was designed by Prof. Abdul Razzaq Sabir and Prof. Nadir Qambrani from Department of Brahui University of Balochistan. First book for class one was prepared in 1989, for class two books in 1990 and class three books were prepared in 1991. The Brahui Text book writers were Prof. Nadir Qambrani, Dr. Abdul Razzaq Sabir, Dr. Hameed Shawani, Abdul Haleem Sadiq, Muhammad Afzal Mengal, Khuda-I-Dad Gul. Abdul Samad Shaheen. (Sabir. 2008).

Teaching in the Brahui was running very successfully in the Brahui speaking districts of the province when provisional Government was dissolve. After Nawab Akbar Bugti government Mir Taj Muhammad Jamali sworn as new Chief Minister Balochistan". Unfortunately, in his chairmanship the Balochistan provincial cabinet in its meeting held on 6-10-92 decided to stop the teaching of these languages at Primary level. (Working Papers of Balochistan Cabnit. 1992)

On 25th January 2014 provisional assembly Government of Balochistan passed an act named ‘The Balochistan introduction of mother languages as compulsory additional subject at primary level act 2014’ to provide measures for introduction of mother tongue (Balochi, Brahui, Pashto) as compulsory additional subject at primary level in the province of Balochistan. To implement these decisions Balochistan Text Book Board Quetta was assigned duty to appointed Panels of writers to prepare manuscripts and text books in Brahui. For level one the Brahui text book which was written in 1989 by Prof: Nadir Qambarani and Prof Abdul Razzaq Sabir was re printed after some necessary amendments in 2015. Level one and three books were written by Prof: Abdul Qayyum Sosan and Mr. Saghir Ahmed Saghir, and were published in 2016, 2017 and 2018. Level four Brahui text book is written by Prof Sosan Braui and Elahi Bakhsh Anjum which ready to be published in 2018. Some social organization are also working on primary education in Pakistan from last may decades. The USAID-funded Pakistan Reading Project (PRP), is working specially reading of mother languages at primary level in Pakistan from last few years. In this regard PRP has developed work books, Big Books,
lesson plans etc for Urdu, Sindhi and Pashto languages. PRP started reading material development for Balochi and Brahui languages in 2018. Brahui reading material for level are ready to be published in 2019. Teaching in the Brahui at primary level is running successfully in those districts of Balochistan where Brahui speaking people live in majority. Thus, mother tongue is the key to success in education.

Conclusion

Brahui language was introduced as a medium of education at primary level in Balochistan in 1989 but ended in 1992, for a short period of only two academic years. The text books only for class 1, 2, and 3 were developed in Brahui. The basic book for class 1 was prepared in 1989, for class 2 books in 1990 and the class 3 book was under preparation in 1991 when that time Balochistan provisional government was dissolved. Unfortunately this important initiative of Balochistan government ended after three years. In 2014 once again government of Balochistan passed an act for introducing and promoting mother languages at primary level in Balochistan named ‘The Balochistan introduction of mother languages as compulsory additional subject at primary level act 2014’ after this bill Balochistan text Book Board started preparing and developing books in mother languages (Balochi, Brahui, Pashto ect) level one to three books were developed and are being though in primary levels last two years, level four book is near to published. Once again teaching in mother language program is running very successfully. So for educational achievements, national development and reconstruction it is advised that the mother tongue should be used as a medium of instruction in institutions specially at primary level.
References


Khan, Dr, Muhammad Tariq, (2014). ‘Education in Mother Tongue- A Children’s Right’ International Journal of Humanities and Management Sciences (IJHMS) Volume 2, Issue 4

Minutes of the Balochistan cabinet meeting under the chairmanship of Mir Taj Muhammad Jamali, Chief Minister Balochistan on 6th October, 1992 at page No.2.


Working papers of the Balochistan cabinet meeting under the chairmanship of Nawab Akbar Khan Bugti, Chief Minister Balochistan on 14-15 March 1989 at flag "C".
The Effects of Climate Change on Karez-Water and Agricultural Income: A Study of Small-Scale Farmer of Panjgur District, Balochistan

Abid Hussain¹ & Dr. Mumtaz A. Baloch²

Abstract

The study under hand analyzes the effects of climate change on Karez water, agricultural production and income. In this regard, the required information was collected from 100 farmers in Panjgur District of Balochistan in Pakistan and aimed at to acknowledge the small-scale farmers’ production and income. However, the data was collected through household survey questionnaire, group discussions and key informant interviews. Through the Statistical Package for Social Sciences (SPSS), it analyzed the data by using the descriptive statistics such as frequency distributions and percentages. The findings of this study revealed that there were numerous climatic factors affecting farmers’ productions. In addition, respondents informed that the major reason of less production in farm cultivation is rain scarcity caused (by irregular rain) that eventually the place has been turned into a barren patch of land with sands. Consequently, farmers switched to other sides for more income due to insufficient amount of Karez water to all farms in the vicinity. Indeed, in past, there were estimated more than 200 Karezes running in the district, nevertheless, recently few of them are running due to poor maintenance. The study found 90% farmers explained that lack of unsustainable dams and ponds reduced the underground water table. Besides, 99% farmers informed that dam is beneficial for maintaining ground water table which supports the farmers’ livelihood. On the other hand, new technologies, inventions like allocated tube wells, electric motors, diesel engines and digging bores on individual grounds minimized Karez water level which is more expensive when compare to Karez water that need not fuel and other sources. As per farmers, they are unable to resolve their off-farm again and re-functionalize the traditional Karez water system for cultivation and

---

¹ M.Phil Scholar (Sociology), Balochistan Study Center, University of Balochistan
² Associate Professor. Department of Social work, University of Balochistan, Quetta.
change their socio-economic condition. It is, however, a priority for people to restore them as soon as possible.

**Key Words:** Panjgur, Karez water, Agriculture, Climate Change, Balochistan

**Introduction**

Climate change is one of the globally recognized challenges in the 21st century. It is briefly defined as increasing regular temperature, duration of the seasons, rainfall entailed with unanticipated floods and drought (Baig, 2011). Climate change has intensively impacted agricultural productions beyond a certain high range of temperatures, warming tends to reduce yields and decreased grain in the process. And, higher temperatures also influenced natural water level, for example, green gas emissions (GHG) that highly impacted the earth’s environment caused by continuous emissions of carbon mono oxide used in the factories and vehicles (Cline, 2008). However, these negative impacts changed the circumstances like sea level rise, irregular rain, droughts and floods (OPTA, 2013). The current irrigation efficiency demonstrated low production of only 38% and was expected to increase gradually to 42% by 2030; that is lower than the projected developing world average of 50% in that year. Cultivated land under irrigation has projected to expand from the current 71 million ha (30 percent of the whole cultivated land) to 85 million ha (35 percent) in 2030. China only irrigated 51 million ha in 1995-1997 and was expected to bring another nine million ha under irrigation by 2030 (FAO, 2000). The earth’s temperature rose in the arid regions particularly in Northern Pakistan; in addition, many of farmers who struggled for rain-fed land and 47% farmers depended on agricultural farms for their living (Mohsin, 2011).

Similarly, extreme drought also influenced cultivated farms, number of trees, vegetables, reduced river flows and Karez level (subterranean water channels) resulted highly impacted by climate change (US, 2016; Kiem, 2014). Anciently, old traditional Karezes were found in 3000 years simultaneously in Afghanistan, Iran, Iraq, China and Arabic regions, in the north west of Balochistan, bordering with Afghanistan and Iran evident Qilla Abdullah, Pishin, Zhob, Chagi, Mustung, Kech and Panjgurdistricts (Nejad, 2015). It was the most sustainable technology that operated very low cost for irrigation system as well as improved the socio-economic condition of small-scale farmers (Mafakheri, 2015). Above all, the National Agriculture Research Council (NARC) focused on Balochistan to improve agricultural productivity on basis of sustainable knowledge, innovation, ideas and skills for farming community. In this program, 1000 farmers have been training from 23 districts of Balochistan working in many remote areas for providing solar systems to
farmers to increase production of vegetables on large scale in the country (PARC 2016). These efforts, nonetheless, increased the productions of small-scale farmers (Baloch 2016). The Karez system was usually a common property therefore, required social organizations, mechanism for effective management of the distribution of water, maintenance of the Karez; at times, the expansion of the Karez system, such social organizations required a common setup, norms and understanding. It also demanded an established public communication channel and required people to work together (Qazi, 2007).

Significantly, many government organizations, NGOs and researchers are supporting in the rehabilitation of abandoned karez system (Baloch,2017). According to Balochistan Conservation Strategy (BCS), Karez water channelization was usually constructed on a reciprocal basis. A Karez was owned by shares, each representing the amount of time on the availability of water for irrigation purposes. Characteristically, they provided 200 liters per second and served a maximum 200 shareholding families (Sheikh,2016). This was a reliable source of water supply given the climatic conditions of the province meanwhile, connected with economical method of tapping groundwater for irrigation, and above all, environmentally safe and powered by gravity (Ahemad, 2014). The principle keys for agricultural improvement were technologies and innovations to improve the agricultural production system (IFPRI,2014). Likely, (provide financial resources for climate plans that could implement solid actions in line) (AFD 2008). In the past 30 years, the Pakistani government and organizations had been installing electric motors, solar systems and diesel engines to modernize the agricultural sector to promote livelihood and poor farmers’ incomes as modern means of irrigation. However, certain efforts continued at present time for the financial resources of farmers. Then again, it was the main cause of depletion of groundwater; indeed, Karez water levels were dropping down at alarming rates in Balochistan throughout its districts. A tube well is owned by an individual where two or three people are earning their bread from it. By contrast, Karez was communally owned and 500-1000 people were making their living means. With the dropping of the water table and with the introduction of every tube well, dozens of Karezes deprived of water as the water table shot highly down (Mustufa, 2014). Due to long droughts, some Karezes have ceased to flow in recent years. However, it is a priority for us to restore them as soon as possible (Baloch, 2017).

Selection of Study Area

There were estimated 3000 functional Karez channels once used in Balochistan (Shirazi,2007). Over a decade, extreme drought hit the agricultural production.
From 1990-2017, the climate change impacted irrigation system and reduced the most Karez channels. Only a few Karezes are functional with less water supply to the fields. Once there were some 200 Karezes functional and flowing with abundant water supply in the whole district of which only around 100 more or less are operational. Farmers had switched diesel engines on for watering their farms due to losses incurred by them the in past few years as rains were less frequent in the arid climate of the district. The subterranean water channels that provided water to farms, were a major source of subsistence pattern, nonetheless, this less water could never be ample to cultivate lands that reduced the source of income.

However, in Khudabadan - a union council in Panjgur - two Karezes were opted for a case study purpose, namely *Sufi Karez* & *Dal Abad Karez*. The prime rational behind this selection was to know the climatic shift in the region. According to the local farmers, they face many challenges regarding their agricultural fields, such as dearth of rain, drilling wells, negligence of cleaning of Karezes, poor maintenance, lack and embezzlement of funds and lack of water reservoirs. Moreover, the farmers claimed that their incomes were insufficient to resolve and tackle these conundrums. The provincial government and other non-governmental organizations (NGOs) have been providing funds for the effects of climate change, water development, drought improvement, agricultural and livestock development in the region, nevertheless, these efforts were not utilized systematically for regaining the agricultural water of karezes despite the Karezes are the chief source of cultivation in this region (Baloch, 2017; Ahemad, 2007).

**Research design and data analysis techniques**

This researcher applied the descriptive research method amid at to find climatic factors through SPSS. The researcher selected sample technique and sampling size at the case area. Here, I have randomly selected population, in addition, used as primary and secondary methods during the analysis period of the data. Thus, researcher collected 100 respondents from two Karezes, i.e. *Sufi Karez* & *Dal Abad Karez* based on Karez water, agricultural production and income of small-scale farmers. Furthermore, in this research, some related techniques were applied on agricultural departments, such as key informants’ interviews, president district (*Zameendar*) action committee, focus group discussions and field observation, to name a few.

**Results**

Out of eight (8) factors included in the linear regression, the model depicted six (6) variables that influenced the agricultural income in the Panjgur district (Table 1).
➢ Results showed that where the “number of people working in farm” increased, the agricultural income significantly (54995.989) increased.

➢ The findings showed that significant decrease in Karez volume of water due to climate change and poor maintenance has become a major cause for declining (-148.070) agricultural income and production.

➢ The results showed that both vegetable (1157.831) and date palm (1414.096) productions have increased in the study area. In this respect, the income of vegetable was better than Date palm. Similarly, number of rupees paid for the maintenance of Karez played an important role in improving the agricultural income. On the other hand, poor/insufficient income of farmers ‘significantly affected (-168412.115) the income.

➢ Farmers informed that 50% decreased in Karez water has been observed on decade consequently, 61% of land not cultivated in the study area so, the presence farmers cultivated production estimated 39% which may further reduce in low level. The results showed the engaged farmer’s annual income was estimated rupees 768,20/- with this less amount the farmer would not satisfy any more. The findings showed there was 62% poor maintenance in the study area such as practices, sustainable damaes, rehabilitation of karez and allocation grants.
Table No. 1: Factors influenced the agricultural income (Courtesy: Field survey, 2016).

### Discussion

Climate change is one of the globally recognized challenges in the 21st century. It has caused significant impacts on earth’s temperature, sea level rise, irregular rain, droughts and floods water scarcity (OPTA, 2013).

**Social factors influencing the agricultural production and income**

The findings of this study showed that several factors influenced the agricultural production and income in the Panjgur District of Balochistan. For instance, as the number of people working at farm level increased, it has significantly helped in improving the agricultural income. Furthermore, an average two persons were engaged in agricultural activities from every household. The Findings reflected that yet most of the agriculture population adopted as their major source of the livelihood. Farmers informed that mostly Karez channels (wells) have been paved in the populated area. Where the people used water to irrigate their gardens to fulfill household necessities through dynamo illegally.

Community participation in terms of Karez cleaning, however, played a significant role for example farmers through their small groups planned and managed to clean Karez channels. Farmers could not clean the long Karez channels on their own. Furthermore, present study detected that 40% of famers participated in Karez cleaning. However, an over whelming proportion (60%) of farmers had not participated in cleaning due to limited human resources. During the focused group discussion farmers informed that institutions have
not intervened the agriculture sector in general Karezes. Despite, there was neither any government support nor any funds to rehabilitate the traditional Karez system. Farmers, nevertheless, claimed when Government paid for Karez cleaning, the less amount would not be enough cleaning for the long channels and land turned into off-farm. Farmers have turned their old traditional occupation when they could not see sustainable supports.

Community participation in terms of Karez maintenance by farmers or number of rupees paid for the akin purpose, played an important role. Nevertheless, tube wells, another extra pumping of ground water with no sustainable policy, rendered the subterranean water table highly below then expected ever.

**Economic factors**

The dependent farmers who had large scale of water shares for their vegetables and palm trees seemed better than those with less water shares. Water availability would increase the production. However, the local community collected an amount of PKRs 50,000 for the cleaning purpose of their water channels could not be sufficient in this regard. The community claimed that the local government allocated them a small amount for rehabilitation of Karezes that could not clean the long-stretched subterranean water channel. Per farmer’s annual agricultural income was estimated PKRs 20,000. This annually received insufficient income would not fulfill their daily necessities of life. However, the farmers are directly dependent upon karez water for their agricultural productivity; the farmers who receive 80% of the shared water could seem to be much better than others who receive merely 30% of the shared water. The respondents said that they would not parches solar and dynamo on their farms due to the high cost. Consequently, the agricultural fields have dramatically been ignored; over 70% of farmers lost more than half of their expected income. Unfortunately, the reluctant sustainable polices drastically failed to stop farmers’ diversification. In search of foods and shelters compelled farmers to go back to the town for other alternative jobs and subsistence patterns to meet their daily needs. Unfortunately, some of these have started illegal duties, such as oil and gas smuggling via Iran border to the district border of Panjgoor. It is, most of the times, risky and life losing as they are not professional at certain works. Furthermore, natural karez water was very popular for drinking and cultivation purposes, nonetheless, recent days, the flow of karez water would not be adequate to irrigate any field. In result, half of the cultivated lands turned into unfertiled lands, and thus, farmers have sold more than 50% their productive lands in the very vicinity. This, of course, is a negative response on their sides.
Conclusion

The above findings showed that karez system of irrigation is quite imperative in these regions particularly in Balochistan where it is also a major source of drinking water. Over the past 10 years, the extreme drought affected the mother wells. Being based on the regular rains, Karezes need not any cleaning and rehabilitation every five years. Farmers informed that water volume has drastically undergone 50% below the actual water table in the district. Panjgur union council and agricultural director informed that water gravity force has reduced to dispatch water on the farms. Furthermore, they said sustainable dams and other water reservoirs are required to increase and maintain the ground water table. The present research manifested the discouragement of farmers and their shift towards other occupational activities. However, in Panjgur district a hundred thousand years old date palms cultivating seem to be perishing at a rapid pace. In most areas of the district like, Khudabadan town (SuppiAbdul Rehman and Dal AbadKarezes), were dried. It happened due to the extreme long-lasting drought since 2006. Eventually, many animals and houses are vanishing slowly and gradually with a major shift towards urban cities.
References


AFD (2008) “Climate a global public good”


Alvarez, M et al. (2014) Irrigation techniques for small-scale farmers: Key Practices for DRR Implementers. South Africa

Ayaz Saadullah (2012) climate change and coastal districts of Balochistan- situation analysis, implication and recommendations. Published Quetta


DAWN (2012,11,02) : Water, culture and identity in Balochistan


R.H. Syed et al. (2012) Investigating importance and effect of climate change in agriculture in South Khorsan province and recognizing appropriate extension education activities in confronting. Tukey. No. 381


M.Daaish, (2014) The necessity of Karez water system in Blochistan. Department of Geography - King’s College London

Z, Qamar et all. (2011) Government of Pakistan Ministry of environment


PE (2014). Small scale irrigation: large scale benefits for Balochistan


Rozelle.S. (2010) Climate change and China’s agricultural sector: An Overview of Impacts, Adaptation and Mitigation. No.5 Published by (ICTSD) Geneva
An Analysis of Key Factors Affecting Participation of Female Teachers in University Leadership: A Case Study of Universities of Balochistan

Atta Ullah¹, Abdul Rahim Changezi²
Shah Khalid Baloch³ & Rubeena Batool⁴

Abstract

In Balochistan, in spite of fully contribution of women for the development of the province in all fields, their involvement in leadership positions has constantly mediocre contrary to their male colleagues particularly in University leadership of the Universities of Balochistan. It is globally acknowledged certainty that women are the fuel as well as base for the entire development of a state. Nevertheless, women’s involvement in all areas of human life is mostly at submissive degree and mainly in top leadership positions in public organizations are inconsequential. Consequently, the present inquiry is aimed to analyze the determinants restricting female teacher’s involvement in managerial positions in universities of Baluchistan. The present research was a descriptive survey study that utilized both qualitative and quantitative methods of research. The sample of 150 respondents were taken from four major public universities of Baluchistan namely University of Baluchistan, Baluchistan University of Information Technology, Lasbela University of Agriculture, Water and Marine Sciences and University of Turbat by using multistage sampling technique including quota sampling, systematic sampling and simple random sampling. The data was gathered by a structured questionnaire and the information was examined by applying Statistical package for the social sciences (SPSS). The frequencies and percentiles were employed in the analysis. The results of the study highlighted important factors which restricts women’s participation in leadership positions and some of these organizational and personal determinates were male dominated culture, glass ceiling, gender prejudice, leadership style, absence of distinct backing, tough domestic chores, cultural and social trends towards women’s leadership and lack of social networking among women teachers.

¹ M.Phil. Scholar of Pakistan Study Centre (Social Work) University of Balochistan, Quetta
² Assistant Professor Department of Social work, University of Balochistan, Quetta
³ Lecturer, Gender & Development Studies Department University of Balochistan, Quetta
⁴ Lecturer, Gender & Development Studies Department University of Balochistan, Quetta
Keywords: Barrier, Leadership Positions, Universities, Women,

Introduction
Internationally, women’s ingress to leading management positions is still extremely confined however they coordinate and surpass their male partners as far as formal capability and specialized know-how. For sure, it is in the realm of collaborative business that the “glass ceiling” has demonstrated greatest invulnerable with an insignificant 2-3 percent of best employments in substantial companies detained by women (Brown et al 1998).

Generally, women have been required to do domestic chores concerning to the baby rearing and other family utilities. Men then again have been relied upon to go away from “home to work with the essential duty of holding up the household financially as well as ensuring its associates”. This customary plan or preparation has been carried into query by the ingress of womenfolk regularly as essential providers in noteworthy statistics into conventional society in current times (Tate et al 2015). Regardless of the improved gender roles of women, the gender cessation of customary roles has transformed fundamentally. Despite the fact that dominant part of mature women are in the workforce, they keep on doing the bulk of domestic tasks including child care. A similar survey study of United States and the Sweden found that in these two regions men did in the vicinity of 20% and 30% housework (Bush, 2007). Blakemore and Ken (1993) declare that preponderance number of Americans trust that women nowadays ought to work regardless of whether they are lifting up families and raise the conventional workforce as part time or full time laborers, dissimilar to in the earlier generation.

In societies, where patriarchal and conventional values persist robust, an overwhelming number of women found affairs of state as unsympathetic and even antagonistic to take an interest in it and clasp administrative positions, and there are viable components influencing the involvement of women in administrative positions. These elements incorporate lower level of qualification, economical issues, and absence of essential networks, more noteworthy domestic undertakings and absence of their rights (Broughton et al 2009).

Women are fewer involved and squat embodied in managerial posts in most emerging nations. “Women's low-slung ingress to media and information, less job chance, hierarchical boundaries joined by social and cultural determinants lessen their basic decision- making influence in the community in general and in institutions specifically (UNFPA, 1992). Pakistan is a male- controlled
society that possesses women in submissive settings “(Haregawoyin and Emebet, 2003)”. The socialization proceeding, which limits gender roles, is mostly in charge of the enslavement of womenfolk in the realm. The distinctions in the ways in which people are dealt with via the socialization practice due essentially to their sex status prompt the improvement of genuine personality and psychological contrast between men and women” (Almaz, 1991).

Female teachers in educational leadership specifically in university leadership are a minority in Pakistan as well as in numerous other regions of the globe too. Nonetheless, contrasting numerous republics where women head the teaching occupation and henceforth their nonappearance at the administration level is dubious, in Pakistan female educators make up just 31% of the teaching force (Memon, 2003).

This limited involvement of female teachers in teaching is because of the reality that women’s access to education is at a mediocre degree contrary to their male colleagues (Warwick and Reimers, 1995). Numerous causes have been noted for the lack of girls’ schooling, and these contain cultural traditions, poverty and uncertainty.

The 'pause' on the subject of gender disparity in Pakistan at the educational leadership level, does not essentially replicate their non-existence. Undoubtedly, the very certainty that teaching is a male-controlled job infers the nonappearance of women top managerial positions in educational sector. There has been an endeavor with respect to the Pakistani government to set up a profession arrangement in order for educators to enter administrative settings. Though, employment to such ranks is frequently to a great extent reliant on the impulses of persuasive people in the higher echelons of the education ministry. Therefore, insufficient number of women can ascend to the top of the occupation. Men control and keep on dominating the decision-making roles inside the hierarchy. Despite the fact that, various researchers have endeavored to recognize and sort a portion of the external and internal boundaries to the improvement of women’s careers in top managerial positions of educational institutions “(for instance, Brown and Ralph, 1996; Hall, 1996; Coleman, 2001)”, little dissertation has happened in Pakistan regarding how womenfolk can encounter authority, and there is even fewer concerning to the role of sexual category in instructive leadership. In any case, whilst rereading the structure of instructors in “Central America”, “Africa and South Asia”; Davies (1990) inferred that “educational administration is still seen as a masculine occupation in many countries”. This is likewise a opinion that is thought by Memon (2003) regarding to the educational leadership in Pakistan.
Literature Review

Existing literature envisioned to concentrate on personal and organizational restrictions which may confine the women to ascent scholastic or educational pyramids. The same number of research studies illustrates that regardless of, an expanded nearness of female representatives in mismanagement positions, decision-making positions and full-professor positions over the world keep on being male-controlled.

Personal barricade

With allusion to personal hindrances, there are two essential opinions about women’s a reduced amount of involvement in the higher level of academia. Primarily, women don't have the aspiration, time or the skills to do serious academic work. Furthermore, men deliberately segregate since they would prefer not to share power. In any case, it isn't as straightforward as illustrations rather, there is some additional unpretentious progression at work, and that happen both on the institutional as well as the individual level. There are typically few conspicuous contrasts, or "gaps" for women’s scholastic obligations, domestic obligations, and domestic circumstances (Howe et al 2014).

Numerous women scholars trust that they have lopsided duties regarding management positions in their sections and as they incline to put in elongated hours contrary to their male colleagues for housework, baby caring and caring of elders. A few women forfeit their line of business or duty to be mothers. Numerous womenfolk avail maternity leaves or appeal for casual leaves to deal with their kids. This, as well, may thwart their odds of being deemed for advancements. There might be modest replies to clarify such patterns, for example, women will probably have their professions hindered by parental leaves or can't remain long because of home and child rearing duties, or are recruited with less involvement than men (Jones at al 2012).

Organizational barricade

Pakistan is a traditional as well as a male dominated society and where the male is the leader of the household and is in charge of approving or taking of entire decisions regarding to the women of his household such as mate selection, fields of occupation, education and choice of subjects etc.

Since hundreds of years, womenfolk were bound to the home based undertakings and were merely liable of offering household or non-remunerative work. Yet, throughout the previous two decades, women impressively came forward into “higher education” and ultimately began coming into remunerative work force. When females have effectively
discovered their way into the labor force as well as occupied a place in their desired institution, different kinds of discrimination end up plainly evident. In spite of the fact that, in Pakistan women have offered services in gendered academic institutions for elongated, yet populace growth progressed as well as proficient education cleared their approach for work into co-educational organizations and where generally females were found under represented to in universities, as inalienably most universities were found manly in nature. Besides, the dissertation of scholarly “meritocracy” may likewise be manly as well as replicate masculine practices, as the average vocation way in the scholarly world is organized by a male impression of achievement, which includes being inquiry dynamic, remain at work more than assigned time and succumb to the research evaluation work out. A hard working attitude grounded in extend periods of time of leading research, educating, or writing papers were the norm in the "male" university (Remler et al, (2009) & Brink at al, 2013).

Methodology

The present study was conducted in major public universities of Balochistan including University of Balochistan, Balochistan University of Information Technology, Lasbela University of Agriculture, Water and Marine Sciences and University of Turbat. The research method applied in this research was descriptive survey study and both quantitative and qualitative techniques were applied in this study.

The targeted population of present study was comprised of female teachers of universities by designation included lecturers, assistant professors, associate professors and full professors. The sample of 150 respondents was chosen by using multistage sampling technique. In first stage through quota sampling a specific quota of respondents was given to each university based on the existing number of female faculty members in the purposively chosen universities, in this regard the given quota of respondents for each university were,

1. University of Balochistan respondents quota of 75
2. Balochistan University of Information Technology respondents quota of 50
3. Lasbela University (LUAWMS) respondents quota of 20
4. University of Turbat respondents quota of 05
In second stage, by using the systematic sampling method and simple random sampling the sample size of 150 respondents was selected. The data was gathered using a structured questionnaire which comprised on close ended queries. The gathered data was analyzed utilizing the software namely Statistical Package for the Social Sciences (SPSS). The frequencies and percentiles were employed in the analysis.

**Results and Discussions**

### Series 1

**Conjugal status**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Status</th>
<th>Frequency</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Single</td>
<td>107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Married</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Widowed</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Series 2

**Educational Level**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Level</th>
<th>Frequency</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Master</td>
<td>76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M.Phil.</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ph.D</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

- 132 -
As the above Series 1 shows, the frequencies and percentiles of the responses related to the marital status of respondents, a significant majority 71.3% of the respondents were married. Whereas, a substantial number of the 27.3% respondents were single. Only 1.3% respondents were widowed.

Series 2 is related to the educational level of the respondents which illustrate that substantial numbers of participants 50.7% were possessing master degrees. Whereas, a significant number of the 42.7% respondents were holding M.Phil. degrees. Only 10% respondents were having a Ph.D. degree.

Series 3 is associated with administrative responsibilities of the respondents and in this regard an overwhelming majority 88.0% of the respondents did not have any managerial position. Whereas, an essential proportion, 11.3%
participants were performing their duty as head of department (HoD). Only 0.7% employees were working as Dean.

Series 4 of the present study is related to the presently working designations of the respondents and the data show that preponderance number 61.3% of the respondents was performing their duties as lecturer. Whereas, 32.0% of the respondents were working on the position of assistant professor, and there were 4.0% respondents working as associate professor. Only 2.7% respondents were working as full professor.

**TABLE 1: FREQUENCY DESCRIPTION OF THE PARTICIPANTS ACCORDING TO THEIR ANSWER ABOUT ORGANIZATIONAL FACTORS THAT AFFECTS FEMALE TEACHERS INVOLVEMENT IN UNIVERSITY LEADERSHIP.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Statements on Organizational factors</th>
<th>Strongly Disagree</th>
<th>Disagree</th>
<th>Uncertain</th>
<th>Agree</th>
<th>Strongly agree</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Job hiring &amp; recruitment exercise do not appeal female applicants for leadership.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0.7</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>26.7</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>22.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assigning responsibilities by management do not inspire female faculty to join leadership locus.</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>31.3</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>22.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gender prejudice is involved during picking university leaders.</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1.3</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>15.3</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>21.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female faculty is limited in teaching area than leadership position due to inappropriate leadership style.</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>16.7</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>22.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Male- controlling culture affects women’s input in leadership position.</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>26.7</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>9.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glass ceiling restricted women’s leadership position.</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>10.0</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>32.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Despite of having same work, qualification and experience male &amp; female are not treated equally.</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2.0</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>8.7</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>22.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female faculty does not win competition for leadership due to absence of proper backing.</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1.3</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>7.3</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>22.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The dominated notion that women are not good managers discourages women to avail leadership position.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0.7</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>13.3</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>24.7</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

access to managerial positions and 61.3% of the respondents replied gender prejudice is involved during picking university leaders as the impediment for females’ involvement in leadership positions. This means that they are not involved in additional undertakings inside and outside of their organizations.

As specified in Table 1, 59.3% of the participants illustrated that in spite of having same work, qualification and experience male and female are not treated equally regardless of their ability, higher qualification and experience females are not considered for any managerial position. Whereas, 56.0% of the respondents indicated that the existence of male controlling culture within organizations affects women’s participation in managerial positions. Wright et
al (1992) support this opinion, that almost all managerial positions controlled by male leaders and this specifies that how masculine leaders are powerful in the university and low involvement of women in leadership position.

As showed in Table 1, 53.3% of the respondents have demonstrated the glass ceiling as dynamic affecting female teacher’s involvement in leadership positions at institutional level. The study results of Reskin et al (1988) also support this view that “A glass ceiling” confines women from reaching the top managerial positions. Whereas, 57.3% of the respondents illustrated the lack of appropriate leadership style within organization is a cause affecting women’s involvement in managerial positions. Young, (1988), indicated one-fifth of women and two-thirds of men would texture uncomfortable due to the inappropriate style of managerial positions at organizational level. This research also indicates that there is an adverse trends and theories on the performance of female leaders in certain public organizations.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Statements on Personal Factors</th>
<th>Strongly Disagree</th>
<th>Disagree</th>
<th>Uncertain</th>
<th>Agree</th>
<th>Strongly agree</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Females have less desire to participate in leadership position.</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>21.3</td>
<td>92</td>
<td>61.3</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>5.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lack of confidence female faculty avoids taking any leadership role.</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>26.0</td>
<td>109</td>
<td>72.7</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Females do not keep ability to implement rules &amp; regulations effectively.</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>18.0</td>
<td>119</td>
<td>78.3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tough domestic chores restrict females to avail any leadership position.</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>5.3</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>18.0</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>14.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Due to inappropriate cultural and social trends females avoid availing any leadership position.</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3.3</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>24.7</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>8.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Women’s low academic qualification and experience confines them to take any leadership position.</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>12.7</td>
<td>103</td>
<td>68.7</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lack of motivation among women affects their access to leadership position.</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lack of social networking among women affects their involvement in managerial positions.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0.7</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>4.7</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>9.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Females do not possess ability to give proficient counseling to their subordinate staff and students while calling for help.</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>24.7</td>
<td>109</td>
<td>72.7</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0.7</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

As indicated in Table 2, tough domestic responsibilities of women deemed a main determinant for low involvement of women in organizational leadership positions as replied by 56.7% of the participants. From the all participants, 58.0% indicated that the inappropriate cultural and social trends are an impediment for women’s involvement in leadership settings. As showed in the report of World Bank, (2006), the cultural activities and socialization process of in the society is another determinant that confines females from contributing
leadership positions. Culture includes the social values, theories and norms. In Pakistani culture women are discouraged to contribute in leadership positions.

The results in the Table 3, shows that 90.0% of the respondents agreed that eliminating of negative stereotypes would increase women teachers’ involvement in managerial positions. Whereas, results of Table 3, indicate that 86.0% of the respondents agreed on the providing of special trainings (including training on leadership, management and decision making) to ensure women’s active involvement in managerial positions. 86.0% and 84.0% of the participants were correspondingly replied agree concerning to the developing social networking among women and increasing educational qualification of women as the strategy to improve the participation level of women in organizational leadership positions.

The other strategy and policy, which make sure the involvement of females in organizational leadership settings, are eliminating socio-cultural variables and improving criteria of recruitment based on gender sensitivity. A significant number 84.0% and 90.7%, participants of the study were respectively agreed on these strategies and polices. Similarly finding as showed in Wisker (1996) study, that improving the recruitment criteria based on equality and gender sensitivity to ensure female teachers input in leadership positions, and this suggests that, if entire progressions of recruitment including examination, interview, selection and service are in favor of women, their input in organizational leadership positions would improve.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Statements on Personal factors</th>
<th>Strongly Disagree</th>
<th>Disagree</th>
<th>Uncertain</th>
<th>Agree</th>
<th>Strongly agree</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>F</td>
<td>%</td>
<td>F</td>
<td>%</td>
<td>F</td>
<td>%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eliminating of negative stereotypes</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Providing special training (like training regarding leadership, management and decision making)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0.7</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Developing social networking among female faculty members</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1.3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eliminating socio-cultural variables</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Increasing educational qualification of female faculty members</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Providing opportunities for female faculty members</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1.3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Changing attitude of society (perception)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1.3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Improving recruitment criteria based on gender sensitivity</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0.7</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0.0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Conclusion and Recommendations

The results of the present study indicated that there are many obstacles ranging from a reduced amount of publications to wide-ranging teaching workloads. Similarly, gender prejudice, lack of proper backing, glass ceiling, unequally treatment and notion of discouragement for women leadership positions could similarly possess an influence on women’s less progress at institutional level. Likewise, through personal determinant analysis, it is found that lack of social networking among women, absence of motivation, inappropriate cultural trends toward women leadership and tough domestic chores could also have profound effects on female teachers less progress in managerial positions.

From the results of study, eliminating of negative stereotypes, transparent recruitment especially based on gender equality and sensitivity, eliminating socio-cultural variables and developing social networking among female faculty members could help improve women teachers input to top managerial positions in universities. As such strategy as well as policy options ought to be designed to lessen the marginalization of women from the household level to national level.

Organizations can enhance and guarantee the involvement of women in leadership positions by varied mechanisms as well as strategies. Capacity building and training for women can confirm their involvement in leadership positions. Offering amenities and initiative is alternative strategy to guarantee the input of women in leadership positions.
References


Saudi-Iranian Relations; The Proxy Conflicts and Implications for Balochistan

Sher Ali Kakar¹, Abdul Manan Kakar², Dr. Adil Zaman³ & Dr Mumtaz Ali Baloch⁴

Abstract

The Kingdom of Saudi Arabia and Iran are two Muslim states. They practice the different religious sects of Sunni and Shia Islam. Their geological location in the region and natural resources have increased their significance in the Middle East and Gulf region. Saudi Iranian relations have been tense since 1979 Iranian Islamic revolution. The Iranian revolution changed the political environment of the Middle East. These political changes have changed the power structure of the region. The study begins with an overview and exploration of the historical background of the Saudi Iran relations. The study discusses the Saudi Iranian relations in post revolution era which consists the period of normalization and rivalry. The paper underscores three notable factors that have had impacts on the Saudi Iran relations. The analysis of the study demonstrates that, the Saudi Iranian relations are tense, and contradictory interests will result will bring about a persisted rivalry between these two countries.

Key Words: Saudi Arabia, Iran, Gulf, Revolution, Middle East, Relationship, Iraq war, USA, Sunni, Shi’ites OPEC, GCC.

Introduction

The study is an attempt to explore the historical background of the Saudi-Iranian relations. The study also highlights the latest events and developments in Saudi-Iranian relations. Saudi Arabia and Iran two major Islamic countries. They are important countries in terms of their geological significance in the region and natural resources, particularly in Oil reservoirs. The Kingdom of Saudi Arabia is the largest oil producer in the Organization of Petroleum Exporting Countries (OPEC), while Iran is the second largest in the Organization. They enjoy their leverage in the Middle East, particularly in the

¹ M.Phil Scholar, Department of political science, University of Balochistan, Quetta.
² Department of political science, University of Balochistan, Quetta.
³ Department of political science, University of Balochistan, Quetta.
⁴ Department of political science, University of Balochistan, Quetta.
Gulf region. Before the Iranian Islamic revolution of 1979, Saudi was considered the only representative of the Muslims in Middle East. Saudi control over the Holy places (Makah and Madina) have privileged it a unique position in the world, especially in the region. But, after the Iranian Islamic revolution of 1979, Iran emerged as a contender to the Saudi hegemonic position, and resulted into Iran’s dominant and influencing status.

The study overviews and probe the historical ties between Saudi and Iran in the pre and post Iranian revolution period. The paper highpoints and discuss the success and challenges of the past to understand the Saudi Iran rivalry. In the perspective of historical analysis, this paper highlights that have had impacts on the Saudi-Iranian relations, these causes are 1 sectarian division 2 Economic factors, oil and the organization of petroleum exporting countries (OPEC). 3 Competition for hegemony in the region of Gulf and Middle East. The analysis of the study demonstrates that, the Saudi Iranian- relations have been tense, the conflicting interests will result in a persistent competition. (Cardinali, 2015)

**Relations In Pre -Revolution Era**

The relations between Saudi and Iran date backs to Al-Saudi dynasty, which was established in 1928. However, till the mid-sixties, official visits did not taken place between the leaders of the both countries. The impulse for the expanded political discussions subsequent from the overthrown of king Faysal in Iraq in 1958. The king’s dethronement by the Nationalist forces raised issues regarding the prospect of an extramainstream uprisings against Monarchial reigns in the region. Consequently, Shah Muhammad Raza Pahlavi and the Saudi King Saud, and King Faysal in particular, when he seized power in 1964, started an era of consistent talks to coordinate in their foreign policy, which had bound the ties between the two ruling leadership, and their states. (Furtig, 2007)

The cooperation between the leaders become effectively a result of a communal interest in the upkeep of their particular governments, in addition to shared economic desires and worries. Moreover, the friendly relations in this era was indeed, due to the equal governmental structure in the both countries. Foreign policies of the both countries were equally complimentary and they had shared national interests. Sectarianism was not an issue of the period and they had a firm bilateral ties. According to David long “before Iranian Islamic revolutions, the main political divergence in the region of Gulf was neither Sunni-Shiite nor Arab –Persian, but traditional-radical”. (Okruhlik, 2003)
From Revolution To The End Of Iran-Iraq War

The early ties between Saudi and Iran were cordial and cooperative. But in 1979, the overthrow of shah of Iran led the new dynamics in the Iran’s foreign policy, which threatened Al-Saud family by challenging the status quo of monarchial rule in the region. In 1970s, the people of Iran were getting disgruntled by the policies of authoritarian Shah. The Iranian society is historically traditional, but when the shah of Iran tried to westernize and modernize Iran the Iranian Shiite clergy was severely marginalized. The 1977 economic crisis created political catastrophe. People lost trust in shah and Political repression expanded through the population. Consequently these economic crisis and political repression led to the revolutionary movement led by Ayatollah Ruhollah Musavi Khomeini. Ultimately a stable Muslim government of Muhammad Raza Shah Pahlavi was overthrown.

The overthrow of Shah of Iran caused hatred in the Saudi-Iranian relations. After the Iranian Islamic revolution of 1979, the relations between the Saudi-Iranian relations started getting tense. The relations continued to crumble and eventually led to end in diplomatic ties in 1988. Saudi feared the Iranian revolution to expand it towards other Gulf States. (Kechichian, 1999)

In contrast, Iran declared Saudi Arabia not able to guard Holy places of Islam. At the same time Iran’s Khomeinist ideology was extremely against Monarchy. in the same way the clash of rules and ideologies the Saudi Iranian relations have been tense after the 1979 Mecca Grand Mosque takeover, regardless the fact, no evidence was found for the Iranian involvement. The core effect of Iranian Islamic revolution over the Saudi-Iranian relation has been the loss of mutual trust that bring an end to their cordial and cooperative diplomatic relations and a competitions for hegemonic power was started from the both ends in the region. (Kechichian, 1999)

The Iran-Iraq war which was happened soon after the creation of Islamic Republic of Iran. Saudi Arabia took the side of Iraq which led to the further weakening in the Saudi-Iranian relations. Saudi Supported Iraq because, Saudi feared that the Iran’s propaganda against its Kingdom was a threat for Saudi regime. These were the factors of the Saudi support of Iraq in the war against Iran. Iraq was supported economically and politically by Saudi Arabia. This decision of Iraqi support in the war against Iran also caused an significant change. (Furtig, 2007)

After the Iran-Iraq war, Saudi used monetary policy to pressurize Iran. The Saudi monetary policy was not like that of Western powers sanctions on Iran these days. The Saudi oil policy broke the Iranian economic system. The
Saudi’s potential to influence International Oil costs could keep Iran pressurized. Saudi-Iranian relations got tenser in 1987 after the incident of Mecca. After the incident the Iranian pilgrims staged demonstrations and protests which caused clashes with the Saudi security forces, the violent crashes led to the killing of 275 Iranian pilgrims and wounded 303 others. Iran was blamed by Saudi Arabia for this incident on the ground that Iran was engaged in creating conspiracies against the Kingdom. (Okruhlik, 2003)

The Saudi-Iran Rapprochment In The Nineties

The breakup in Saudi Iranian relations continued, after the end of the Iran-Iraq war. In 1990, The Iraqi forces Invaded Kuwait and the triangular power relations in the Gulf shifted in all the region. The Gulf war led to the normalization of tense relations between the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia and Iran. Saudi Arabia and Iran get integrated against the common enemy Iraq. The consequences of the war triggered a detente between the two states. Though politicalties were not reinstated till March 19, 1991. The happenings of the earlier decade would have left an enduring mark on the Saudi-Iranian relations. Lack of trust remained a complicating factor in bilateral relationship. However notwithstanding the tensions of 80s, both countries had earlier to 1979, a concentration on joint political and economic goals helped to cool down the hostility between Saudi Arabia and Iran.

The Iraqi bellicosity took the two countries close together politically, as Iran was sturdily anti-Iraq after Iran-Iraq war and Saudi Arabia regarded Iraq as more hazard to its security, than Iran. The economic factor also brought Saudi and Iran united, as Iran regarded its relations with Saudi Arabia very important, due to Saudi’s Oil reservoirs, which would play an important role in its development. The nine year war between Saudi and Iraq, left Iran with enormous socio-economic problems. Stabilization of relations with the Persian Gulf countries was the Iran’s foreign policy main program that time. Restoring the Saudi-Iranian relations was, in particular, helpful for the improvement of fragile economy after the war.(Reza Amiri, 2011)

Consequently, Iran regarded its relations with the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia more essential owing to its hegemony in the region and its influences over OPEC. And economic concerns were taken into reason. (Kechichian, 1999) As the decade of ninety advanced, the member countries of the GCC also realized that past notions of the Iranian threat may have been over embroidered. The period of nineties is considered a period of normalization and rapprochement between Saudi and Iran.(Okruhlik, 2003)
The Saudi-Iranian Rivalry In Iraq

After the fall of Saddam government, Shiite take control of the following Iraqi government. This was a noticeable change in Iraq for both Saudi and Iran. Both countries looked the civil war in terms of their interests. Saudi and Iran have had equal objectives in the Iraqi civil war. Islam has been used by these two rivals as instrument to enhance their political power and, ultimately hegemon in the Middle East. The fall of Saddam government and the following Iraqi war have changed the security paradigm of the region and have engaged the two regional rivals in a struggle for power in the region. Iraq, which was once a common enemy of Saudi Arabia and Iran, is now a focusing point of their enmity. Neither of these two states is ready to content with the rise of a new hostile regime in Iraq. Iran considered Iraq a highly important place for them not because of the Majority Shiite population, but also due to Askari shrine and Najaf and Karbala, the two holy cities in Islamic world.

Since the fall of Saddam government, the Sunni political prominence has been facing challenges. This has been a serious worrying issue for Saudi Arabia. Saudi have fear of losing her hegemony in the region. The fall of the Saddam government has been a challenge to the Saudi hegemony in the region. Iran has established strong ties with the following Saddam government. Saudi fears of these firm relations between Iran and Shiite dominated-Iraqi government. Saudi fear is that, this will led to an alliance, which would organize them diplomatically and ultimately will create challenges to the Saudi’s interests in the region.

The USA led invasion of Iraq has created serious concerns for Saudi Arabia. Saudi Arabia did not fear of the USA expansion in the region, but their actual concern was the Shiite hegemony in the region. Saudi had three main interests were 1 security of his state, which was threatened by the instability and conflict in Iraq 2 safeguards of the rights and security of the Iraqi Sunni population. 3 to restrict the Iran’s leverage in the region, especially in Iraq.(Matthiesen, 2013)

For Saudi Arabia and Iran, Iraq has been a ground of their proxies. The USA Iraq’s invasion led to fall of Sunni dominated Saddam government and the empowerment of the past oppressed Shiites. The change in the governments from Sunni dominated to the Shiite’s dominated government shifted the hegemonic control from Riyadh to Tehran. Iraq has utilized the opportunity to expand its leverage in the region. The Saudi Iran rivalry continues causing further instability in the region.(Gibbons, 2005)
The Saudi Iranian Rivalry In The Context Of Arab Spring

The Arab world was shook after a chain of pouring activities in winter 2011. The political disorder that had upturned the status quo, a known as Arab uprisings. The Saudi Arabia and Iran rivalry started again and expanded in the region. The rivalry for hegemony and power between Saudi and Iran, these Political and ideological contestants, utilized conflicts in the region. They are backing opposite political parties, providing fund to rival armies and waging military actions against the other proxies. Saudi-Iranian relations have been exacerbated further since the events of 2011. (LGelvin, 2015)

A new political variables have been introduced by the Arab Spring that have to be considered by both Saudi Arabia and Iran. When the Arab Uprising were moved to Egypt from Tunisia, both Saudi and Iran took interest in the result of the struggle. Interestingly, after the Arab Uprising, Saudi appealed for Status quo to be maintained. On the other hand Iran was interested to expand its revolutionary ideology.

Saudi and Iran have been trying to sustain their compasses of hegemony in the Gulf and Levant. The rivals have always taken advantage of Anarchy in weak states to promote their interests in the region. Saudi Arabia and Iran have been involved in the proxies against each other., however in the perspective of Arab Uprising, the Saudi-Iranian enmity has led to direct military intrusions in Bahrain, Yemen, Syria and Iraq. (Shkolnik, 2012)

The Syrian Crisis And The Saudi-Iranian Rivalry

The Syrian civil war has been a midpoint of Saudi-Iranian rivalry. In March 2011, the Arab spring inspired the people of Syria, who have been distress from political and economic deprivations. Thousands of people took to the street, which as a non-violent way to fight for their rights. But in March 2011 the state of affairs had worsened and Assad commenced a huge operation to eliminate the opposing-government forces.

Syria has been Iran’s close ally. Syria have been the main Center of Iran’s power plan in Levant. Syria has been used by Iran as a doorway to train, arm, and fund and to offer logical support to Hezbollah and Hamas. The Iranian led alliance consists of Iran, Syria, Hamas and Hezbollah and the recent inclusion of Shiite militant groups has been named the Alliance of Resistance, as they have constituted the Shiite anti-Western and anti-Israeli ideology. For Iran, removal of Assad government is catastrophic as this will threat the Iran’s access to Hezbollah and for spreading of its revolutionary Islamic beliefs, thus it has a monopoly in the Levant. As Geneive has rightly said, “Without his (Assad) loyalty, the defense of Hezbollah and Hamas might collapse. In April
2011, Iran began to provide aid, training and personnel were sent from Iran. The Iranian government is providing Assad technology to observer social media and cellular phones.

Saudi Arabia, the pivot of the Sunni motive have been playing a shaping role in the Syrian civil war. The Saudi-Syrian relations have been tense, since the Nineteen Seventies. There is a serious lack of trust between the Saudi-Syrian relations. Saudi Arabia have distrust and suspicion with the Syrian government. When the uprising of 2011 took place, Saudi Arabia used hard-hitting approach against the Assad government. Saudi Arabia in the beginning presented itself in elusive way. King Abdullah, the Saudi King demanded for an end to the bloodshed of the Syrian population. In a statement, Nawaf Obaid clear the Saudi Stance regarding the Syrian civil war, he said, that “Saudi Arabia would linger to resist Iranian involvement in the Syrian civil war. Saudi Arabia will be there to stop them if Iran is there in the Arab countries.” He stated Saudi Arabia expanded support towards Syrian rebels. Saudi spend millions of dollars to train and to provide arm and trained thousands of Syrian fighters. The Saudi soft power leverage through the Wahhabi doctrine has been a power to expand Saudi legitimacy to the Muslim world. Saudi Arabia has been engage in strengthening and building Sunni force, to support the future government of Syria. Saudi Arabia have been a close friend of all other Sunni states to ensure its objectives. (Abdo, 2011)

The Saudi Iran rivalry in Syria have propelled the country the ground of Proxy. According to a report, released in 2014, there are between 6000 to 7000 Sunni foreign fighters fighting in Syria, and between 7000 and 8000 Shiite foreign fighters, fighting on the behalf of Assad against the Sunni forces.

The Sunni-Shiite Proxies And Implications For Balochistan

Baluchistan, being largest province Pakistan, shares an about 900km long porous border with Iran. After the Iranian Islamic revolution in 1979, Saudi Arabia remained watchful. Saudi feared of the Iranian revolution extension into the neighboring countries including Pakistan. According to analysts the Saudi-Iran proxy war started in Baluchistan in 1979. After the Iranian Islamic revolution, Iran wanted to spread it into Pakistan particularly in Baluchistan. On the other side, Saudi Arabia strongly resisted to counter it. Consequently, the sectarian violence broke out in Baluchistan in the mid of 1980s. (Nation, 2015) Recently, Iran warned of attack on militant bases in Baluchistan. The Saudi-sponsored militants groups including Sipah-e-Sahaba an anti-Iranian and anti-Shiite organization and JaisheAdl one of the Sipah’s offshoot have been engaged in anti-Iranian and anti-Shiite activities. The Iranian attacks on anti-Iranian groups in Baluchistan would be precarious for the already troubled
province. (James M. Dorsey, 2017) The Saudi-Iranian proxy war in Baluchistan have negative implications and consequences for the peace, stability and prosperity of the province.

**Conclusion**

The status of the Saudi and Iran is still not determine, as the two countries wait for the consequences of the political revolutions in the Middle East. The evidence from the history of Saudi-Iranian relations highlights the vacillating nature of the relations. Both Nations have to overlook the past differences to cooperate for the achievement of shared objectives. Issues of conviction in the past and desires for hegemony will lead to the tense relations in the future too. They compete for regional domination. The Iran’s compulsions of economic dependency and the Saudi fear of Iran nuclear potentialities may led to a balance of power again in the region. As both states ascertains unwillingness to antagonize each other directly.

The present Saudi-Iranian rivalry in the Middle East will trigger friction between the two countries in the future too. But their regional interests and compulsions may not led to a serious quarrel. Their friendly ties will have gigantic positive impacts on the peace and stability of the region, due to the importance of these two countries. The Saudi-Iranian relation will remain attention-grabbing for the world, to wait and see the directions and implications of the Saudi–Iranian rivalry, especially in the light of present tense relations between Iran and Saudi and continual Saudi threat to isolate Iran in the world politics, especially in the region. (Okruhlik, 2003)
References


Balochistan based civil society organizations
Some grey areas restricting it from empowerment

Mohammad Yousuf ¹, Dr. Abdul Rahim Changezi ²
Muhammad Ayaz³, Muhammad Nasir ⁴

Abstract

Efficiency and effectiveness is subject to best performance, however, it is impossible if there is ambiguity in conceptual framework, the target is not clearly fixed and the capacity is not sufficiently built. This is a general principle, which applies to both individuals and organizations irrespective of their belongingness, mandate and areas of operations. Civil society in general and its various formal and informal actors in particular must go through a detailed appraisal to gauge their capacities in comparison with their competitors such as public and private sector organizations including their current and future targets and challenges plus proclamation. This paper is a preliminary effort to examine civil society organizations while highlighting their internal weaknesses/shortcomings along with the space that is available to it for smooth functioning. All possible efforts have been made to incorporate opinions of different stakeholders to ensure diversity and validity of data and information. Based on findings of various tools being implied such as survey, key informant interviews and focus group discussions weaknesses were identified which can be improved as they come under the control of civil society organization itself. Issues and challenges associated with socio-economic condition, geo-political situation and constitutional/legal framework do require help and support from national and international forces toward its empowerment.

Key Words: Civil society, grey areas, geo-political environment, socio-economic conditions

¹Lecturer, Social Work Department, University of Balochistan, Quetta
²Assistant Professor, Social Work Department, University of Balochistan, Quetta
³Assistant Professor, Balochistan Study Center, University of Balochistan, Quetta
⁴Lecturer, Social Work Department, University of Balochistan, Quetta
Introduction

Interestingly, Balochistan despite being least developed part of the country is tremendously rich in terms of civil society organizations. A large number of its formal and informal organizations do exist among both urban and rural settlements. Many of those are functional on regular basis, while others become occasionally active. (Baig, 2001) Civil society organizations are widely bifurcated into two major categories of formal and informal based on their nomenclature and functioning. The formal ones are those organizations which have a permanent set up such as Board of Director, paid staff, and hierarchal structure and are registered under any law of the country, while the informal ones are basically loose bodies of a particular group of people that is socially sanctioned such as Jirga, Anjuman e Mazaraeen, fisher-folk communities etc. There are a variety of other groups and organizations which qualify for the term civil society. The online dictionary Wikipedia defines civil society as the aggregate of non-governmental organizations and institutions that manifest interests and will of citizens. Civil society includes the family and the private sphere and is referred to as the ‘third sector’ of society, distinct from government and business” (wikipedia, 2018)

Among the active ones NGOs as its formal actor has since long been rendering various types of services ranging from providing basic social services such as health and education to combating poverty towards better living standards, whereas its informal actor such as Jirga becomes active when and wherever an upsetting issue of local conflict arises either between various tribes, clans or competing interest groups. Nevertheless, since civil society is not confine to NGOs and Jirga only, the effectiveness of civil society in its totality is questionable as far as its performance and contribution is concern. The gap between its presence in large number with variety of actors and its effectiveness has always been a major field of scientific investigation and research in order to find satisfying answers to pertinent questions regarding the very existence of civil society organizations.

This research paper is a preliminary effort towards this end. It examines both actors and factors aspects associated to deliberations about civil society organizations. The actor aspects refers to the current capacity and capability of existing civil society organizations, whereas the ‘ factor’ aspects is referred to the prevailing environment that includes socio-economic conditions, geo-political situation and the constitutional and legal framework available to it. While doing so, various tools have been implied such as literature review – to focus groups discussions and to survey. Keeping in view the need and significance of validity, reliability and diversity both homogenous and
heterogeneous groups and individuals belonging to both academicians and practitioners were explored for their views.

**Current Scenario**

Presently, the pace of competitive feature of world has increased many folds due to ever increasing pressure being built by globalization. This unforeseen scenario has now affected almost all spheres of life (Sharma, 2004). Now the context of this competitiveness is no more confine to out-fashioned notion of world scenario as first and third world countries, where second world countries have always been missing. The new contextual framework widely divides and stresses upon distinguishing it into three main sectors such as public, private and civic sectors, which can be logically held responsible whenever a policy and decision making process is devised or a mechanisms of basic social service delivery is developed. All three sectors are separately characterized by their practicing values systems. Public sector as representative of state, for instance, is mandated to be catering for masses needs by providing adequate social services as per its prime responsibility (James, 2017). The role and mandate of private sector, on the other hand, is to bridge the gaps that may lie between recipient masses and the available basic social services, either due to lack of resources or capacities of government, at some affordable cost. However, the profit maximization feature of private sector and Multi National Companies MNCs is criticized as the “ugly face” of this sector, whereas civil society’s concern is more humane since it promotes and protects the rights and interests of masses as representative of masses at large. Civil society is also mandated to be playing the role of “watch dog” to critically monitor the deeds of both public and private sectors with the aim to make them human centered (Biship, 2016).

Among multifaceted actors of civil society NGOs occupies prominent position as it plays a very important role in socio-economic development of a country while empowering citizens towards protection and promotion of their rights and interests. Zenia Shoukat rightfully points out that in Pakistan, NGOs are mainly considered to be synonymous for the ‘civil society’ though civil society is far broader term (Shoukat, 2007). Indeed, this is a major shift in the conventional political thought that state/government alone is mainly responsible for this ever increasing challenging task. The contributions being made by NGOs is of more significance due to its participatory approach where involvement of masses are treated as backbone of sustained effort for any development activity.

NGOs as an actor of civil society seem more prominent in countries where government functionaries proved to be ineffective in meeting the needs of
masses with regard to basic social services. Fragile states, is a new jargon introduced by civil society experts to express the gloomy situation of countries where civil society activism is more rapid to overcome sufferings of masses.” Fragile states refer to countries that are incapable of basic security, maintaining rule of law and justice, and providing basic services and economic opportunities for their citizens (Hayman, 2012). Unfortunately, Pakistan does qualify for the term “fragile state” as far as basic security and service provision is concerned. In fact, a fragile state does lack the ability to develop mutually constructive and reinforcing relations with society.

Keeping in view the above definition of fragile state, where state institutions are characterized with ineffectiveness, NGOs contrarily proved efficient and effective during the course of their project interventions. All such interventions during the past more than three decades can broadly be divided into certain phases. Initially, most NGOs worked on development of physical infrastructure to either generate or increase income of poor households. “The second phase is characterized for the most part, in short, sensitization and mobilization of relevant stakeholders for participation, on multifarious socio-economic issues and administrative loopholes of government, whereas the third and ongoing phase is more focused around creating space for civil society activism as an influential third or civic sector to monitor policies and actions of both public and private sector” (Barech, 2010). In this regard, lots of efforts to build capacity are underway both at national and international level. Internationally, various forums were formed to boost voices through larger networks to influence global economic policies and institutions. Apart from capacity building, these forums have been striving to develop mechanisms for assessing effectiveness and identifying shortcomings of civil society in order to best monitor the conduct of public and private sectors “In 1993 CIVICUS ‘a worldwide forum of civil society’ was established, that means World Alliance for Citizen Participation to nurture the foundation, growth and protection of citizen action and civil society throughout the world, especially in areas where participatory democracy, and freedom of association are threatened (Anheier, 2001). CIVICUS besides providing focal point for knowledge sharing and institutional development among desperate sectors also measures status and impact of civil society organizations worldwide. Another international forum that assesses effectiveness of development organizations is “the Open Forum for CSO for development effectiveness”. According to their thematic group report of January 2011 the forum is a unique space for CSOs to share learning, mutual trust and principles of development effectiveness (Lingan, 2011). The framework serves the same purpose to analyze CSOs vision, approaches, relationships and impact of their actions
while identifying strengths and weaknesses to be addressed for its strengthening. David L Brown & Archana Kalegaonkar identified the following major shortcomings in present day’s civil society organizations while naming these as external and internal challenges that CSOs are confronted with. According to them, “the challenges that emerge for civil societies vary across countries due to prevailing differences in political and economic context, institutional history, international contact and value and visions that mobilize popular support. At the same time, however, some aspects of the civil society failure are likely to emerge: restricted focus, amateurism, material scarcity, fragmentation and parochialism. These problems are often the shadowed side of civil society strengths, but they frequently have negative consequences for the sector’s ability to accomplish its goals (Kalegaonker, 1999). The researched challenges seem to be common for majority of the civil society organizations operating in many developing countries including Pakistan and most particularly Balochistan province. These can be further bifurcated into two major categories without compromising the roles, contributions, effectiveness and impact over the current issues and challenges across provinces. Let us see them one by one as grey areas of civil society organizations.

**Internal Weaknesses**

The internal weaknesses identify the current strengths and capacities of civil society organizations in respect to their mandate, proclamation and problems and issues that are addressed by it. One of the major issue and challenge tagged with civil society is its biased treatment while focusing issues within a limited subject matter and geographical area. On the other hand while presenting them as civil society; almost every actor proclaims the wider vision of serving communities irrespective of any difference of cast and creed. Unfortunately, many actors of civil society seem to have failed to do so. Faith based organizations, for instance, create an ideological difference between them and other stakeholders; consequently, most of the issues being addressed by them do not get proper time, resources and attention thus remain partially resolved.

Parochialism, at any levels either individuals or organizations do limit approach and focus to achieve overall goals and objectives. Restricted focus apart from parochialism of ideological difference sometime help CSOs to remain focused on a particular issue, for instance, Aurat Foundation, seems confine to taking up issues that are only gender based. They at the same time do not cover many other alarming issues such as environmental degradation and sustainable development agenda and similar other issues, which may be the root cause or contributing factor towards gender disparity in the country.
Also important is to highlight the issue of amateurism and material scarcity. Many voluntary organizations came into being on the basis of sentiment than logical felt needs. The leaders and staff of such organizations seem to be immature as they do not know about necessary basics of management, leaderships, accountancy and other required professional skills. Consequently, they remain inefficient to perform because laymen approach and skills do not work. Dependency on foreign aid is another major issue that CSOs are faced with. Commitment to bring about changes in the current world scenario does not work without required financial resources. Of course, a barefoot Doctor in an event of public health program organized by civil society organization wouldn’t work without the support of paramedic staff of nurses as paid staff of public or private sectors.

Equally important is to deliberate upon fragmentation of civil society organizations. Lack of resources combined with parochialism and restricted focus have already led CSOs to be fragmented. This state of affair had never been useful for any collective effort. Let it be government agencies where CSOs have a lot to say or business i.e. private sector, which proved to be relatively more crucial in responding towards meeting basic social needs of masses. This conflicting situation itself raised the need of collaboration and coordination among actors of civil society organizations across countries, particularly the third world.

The lack of an effective internal mechanism to discourage mushroom growth of vested interest groups / organizations under the title of civil society is another major weakness. This happens mostly during emergencies and natural calamities when dozens of groups and organizations come forward as civil society without qualifying for it.

**External Challenges**

Apart from weaknesses that CSOs are confronted with internally, there are some other factors that have multifaceted impact over capacities and performances. External factors are beyond the control of civil society as compare to internal weakness, which can be improved through establishment of some useful mechanism within structure of a civil society organization.

Legitimacy and accountability, for instances, are two major factor that have great influence over CSOs activities and success. Social sanctioning of CSOs does help to pave the way to improve performance to an adequate level. In Balochistan civil society in general has a limited space and NGOs as its actor do face a great deal of dislikes among various segments of population, particularly religious stratum and illiterate tribal masses, who question the very existence of civil society including development organizations and look into it
suspiciously. Lack of public acceptance combined with less clear accountability mechanism to public besides creating hurdles also make CSOs vulnerable to be attacked by other two relatively powerful sectors. One can partially conclude that one major reason for less empowered CSOs across provinces is its legitimacy and accountability.

A supportive legal framework, no doubt, is a protective shield that contributes towards growth, effectiveness, strengthening and empowerment of civil society as a legitimate and powerful third sector. And since strengthened civil society to intervene into matters of policy dialogue with public and private sectors is lacking, therefore, sometime clash of interests between the three sectors motivates government to opt for changes in current laws or to go for new legislation to restrain activism of CSOs in the country. “NGOs in Bangladesh, for instance have been subject to arbitrary rulings and even decertification by the Bureau of NGOs when they were seen threatening to the interests of state bureaucracies (Kaleaonker 1999). Similarly, in Pakistan NGOs these days are faced with more or less the same situation, which was strongly opposed by a large majority of civil society organizations under the umbrella of Pakistan Civil Society Forum PSCF.” The Forum strongly condemned the broad-brush maligning of NGOs through a spate of recent statements made by senior politicians and government officials. In particular, the Forum took serious exception to a statement made by the former Interior Minister, Chaudhry Nisar Ali, alleging national NGO involvement in anti-state activities and links with Israel, India and the United States. Such sweeping statements are highly irresponsible and totally unfounded. The Forum noted and added that “such statements amount to hate speech as they may incite violence against NGOs and can put at risk the lives of hundreds of thousands of NGO workers active in the various parts of Pakistan”( Memon 2015).

Lack of supportive environment that consists of both legal system and public acceptance is another major reason for less empowerment of civil society in many developing countries including ours. In Pakistan, the existing registration institutions that operates under various acts and ordinances seems to be relatively supportive to voluntary associations, however they still requires to be reviewed to increase their coverage and support for growth of other actors of civil society in general.

Another major external factor being faced by civil society is the hidden agenda and biased working relationships between public and private sectors organizations. This relationship, in most cases, provides a backdoor support to private sector to remain unchecked and none monitored. Consequently, the interests of masses remain un-protected against the vested interests of marketplace being influenced by business sector and multinational
corporations. The hues and cries of masses, particularly consumer societies, over violation of their consumer rights remain un-heard and un-addressed. Consumers are provided with low quality, unsafe, inefficient and hazardous goods and services with no mechanism of grievances and redressal available to them. These problems are rooted in the crisis of governance in the country and the monopolistic and unregulated market practices (CRCP, 2000). Unregulated market practices are carried out by private sector, where civil society have a lot to say for getting it change and make them pro-people. Any partnership or cooperation between civil society organizations and business / private sector carried out in few countries of the developed countries of world, would definitely add into confusion of masses, which in turn adjoin into issue of its legitimacy and lack of public acceptance.

**Conclusion and Policy Implications**

At present civil society organizations both formal and informal are at its infancy, therefore, it might have dozens of weaknesses and grey areas, but at the same time, there is a great deal of time, space and resources to get it empowered for its efficiency and effectiveness in the province.

The internal issues and challenges, which make it weak and ineffective, can be resolved by formation of a collective body of all actors of civil society at province level. This step must be taken by NGOs who is somewhat trained to provide heterogeneous groups a common plate-form for joint efforts. After having established the body and ensured participation of all concerned members, the body must first go through a detail exercise, which can be ended with identified and prioritized problems along with proposed agenda to get them addressed with timeframe. While doing so, research and development efforts must be adopted, which should be 100% align with global development agenda and local prevailing situation.

While focusing on external challenges, it is imperative to first built capacities, which is subject to formation of a joint body of civil society. Once civil society is empowered, it can change the existing legal framework by sensitizing political environment which is subject to creating awareness among masses and their representing groups and organizations i.e. media, political parties, religious organizations, clergies and all other influential’s
References

Adnan Sattar and Rabia Baig, Civil Society in Pakistan, A preliminary report on CIVICUS index on civil society in Pakistan, 2001


www.weforum.org (2017) 3 responsibilities every government has towards its citizens


Lingan J, (2011) Development Effectiveness of International Civil Society Organizations, open forum for CSO.


Rachel Hayman, Angela Crack, (2014) legal framework and political space for non-governmental organizations: an overview of six countries: phase II report of Oxfam, Pakistan

Shaukat Zinnia, (2007) civil society in Pakistan, through challenges and opportunities in NGO RC journal, Karachi NGORC, Pakistan
Assessing Social Impacts of Flood on Communities: A Case of District Jaffarabad, Balochistan

Hashim Khan¹ & Dr. Ghulam Murtaza²

Abstract

Pakistan is facing a number of flood disasters and its number is rising frequently with the passage of time. The main objective of this study is to identify the social impacts of floods on farm households. Data was collected through questionnaire survey among 150 households by using simple random sampling. Results show that there are a number of impacts of flood on human life and the people are unable to cope with them without Government support but lack all those basic facilities from the state. The results further identified that lack of education, health and clean drinking water is in worse condition in the study area. The role of NGOs and welfare is much better than Government institutes in providing basic requirements to the people. It is necessary for the farmers to get education and health facilities including trainings to cope with floods when in future disaster strikes the area, it is impossible to stop disasters but training the farmers and giving them basic facilities can minimize the diseases, economic and human loss.

Keywords: Social impacts, Flood, Disaster, Balochistan

Introduction

Disasters related with natural hazards in the globe are on its maximum rate (Gaillard and Texier 2010) and increasing day by day, flattering to every region becoming dangerous and expensive, have a mass impact on the development of the world. (Masozera et al. 2007). It’s a phenomenon that a hazard changes into disaster when the vulnerable population is affected by a hazard. (Uitto 1998). These disasters have a serious impact on today’s development (Leon and Villagran 2006). Asia is to be considering as paradise

¹ MPhil Scholar, Disaster Management and Development Studies, University of Balochistan, Quetta.
² Assistant Professor, Disaster Management and Development Studies, University of Balochistan, Quetta. gmurtaza_80@yahoo.com
of disasters (James 2008). In 2007 more than 37% disasters which are reported, have stroked to Asia (CRED 2011). These are the impacts of high rate of poverty and urbanization. (Hossain 2002).

Pakistan has faced a number of disasters from its inception. Historically in the last 20 years from 1973 to 1993, just sixteen flood events hit Pakistan but coming forward to next 20 years 54 floods of different strength and pressure attacked Pakistan. It is on the 10th number in ranking in the Global Climate Risk Index in the duration of 1994 to 2013 [Kreft, et al. (2015)]. From the report of Federal Flood Commission (FFC) reported in 2013, floods of unstable strength causing the loss of 11,239 people, affected 180,234 villages and towns and smashed 599,459 square kilometers area from 1950 to 2012. Floods have a big impact on different kinds of diseases and the economic loss to the countries national economy.

Globally, river floods are a serious problem. If we go into history we will find that the rate and number of hydro-meteorological disasters are rising (Krausmann and Mushtaq 2008; Munich Re 2010). In the past years, many countries of the world including India, Bangladesh, China, Germany, Poland and Pakistan have been dangerously stroked by disastrous floods (Mirza 2003; Vuren et al. 2005; Dong et al. 2009). In provisions of financial loss and spatial extent, flood is noted to be the main dangerous hydro-metrological disasters. (White 1974; Changnon 2005; Ali 2007). Researchers are giving a concept that DRR (Disaster risk reduction ) is a systematic approach of assessing, identifying and reducing the disastrous risks of a society. (Chowdhury 2003; Andrade and Scarpati 2007) Normally floods are happened by different factors (Alexander 1993; Burton et al. 1978; Jonkman and Kelman 2005; Fendler 2008; Zhang et al. 2008). Though, high rate of rainfall has been one of the main reason of various flood events (Hunter et al. 2005; Ali 2007). The abnormal movement of low pressure system, rain storms, heavy melting of glacier/snow hills, and breaking of dams are the other big reasons of floods (Ramos and Reis 2002; Gupta and Sah 2008). In the same way, human action also have numerous impacts on flood creation such as change in land use, deforestation and encroachments over the channel limits (Zoleta-Nantes 2002; Teng et al. 2006).

Hazards which than change into floods are the results of both socio-economic factors like unemployment, poverty, mitigation policies and also the impacts of climate change. [Barredo (2009)] Common floods are blessing GOD because they carry economic and environmental benefits (Blakie et al., 1994; Smith, 1996; Handmer, Penning-Rowsell and Tapsell, 1999) where as high floods are viewed as disastrous (Paul, 1997). For example common flooding makes arable land fertile and leads to an expansion of agricultural production
(Brammer, 1990) while high-magnitude floods inundate large areas causing extensive scratch to crops, human beings, livestock and property as well as destruction to life and livelihoods (Paul, 1984, 1997; Rasid, 1993; Few, 2003). Pakistan has suffered a lot of major floods (Atta-ur-Rahman et al. 2011). Every year flood prone countries suffer great losses. (Smith 1992; Ali 2007). In Pakistan, flood is one of the severe and recurrent extreme natural disasters (Khan and Atta-ur-Rahman 2002). The release of water in river Indus and its around areas is high in warm season due to snow melting, glacier water and summer monsoon rainfall and it becomes low in winter season. From many time Indus River and its sections overflow the natural levees, carry heavy burden on humans, destroy the development, agriculture land, standing crops, and infrastructure as well as the properties Rahman 2010). Each time, major flood disaster occured, it clashed away urban and rural settlements and have caused human losss and rendered hundreds of persons homeless.

It in analyzed that through different studies from 1980-2004 that disasters has caused $1 trillion economic losses. Disasters affect economic and human capital. It impacts the human psychologically and also damages the productive lands (Stromberg 2007). Natural disasters adversely impacts the economies which are totally dependent on agricultural, In 1974 Bangladesh was adversely and it caused $580 economic losses to the economy (Long 1978). Floods lead to economic losses and decrease the socio-economic welfare of society and also effect the production of agriculture products (Appleton, 2002).

**Materials and Methods**

**Study area**

Jaffarabad is situated in South-East of Pakistan’s largest province Balochistan. Its district headquarter is at Dera Allah Yar, previously named as Jhatpat subdivision. It was part of Jacobabad district until 1970 and part of Sibbi until 1975. Got its own name in 1987. It is subdivided into three Tehsils (Sub-district) named as Dera Allah Yar, Gandakha, and Usta Muhammad. Area of the district Jaffarabad is 2445 km2 (944 sq m). According to the 1998 census, its population is 433,000.
Sampling Methods

The data will be collected through both primary and secondary sources. The research was a mixture of both qualitative and quantitative methods. Both methods are equally important for the research work, by missing of any method the research work may be incomplete. To do a research valid and reliable it needs to make the research complete from all aspects.

Sampling Techniques

Primary data was collected by using simple random sampling and snowball sampling techniques. Simple random sampling technique mainly used method for selection of sample. It is a procedure in which every element of population is given equal chance to be selected.

In snowballing a few individuals in a group or organization are selected any sampling to collect the necessary information from them and they are then asked to recognize other people in the group or organization from which required data could be collected.

Sample size

Selection of sample size was based on population of housing units of rural area of Dera Allah Yar tehsil, according to the 1998 censes the total population Tehsil Dera Allah Yar rural population is 34,056, calculation of sample size was based on Arkin and colton (1963) sample size formula is given bellow.
\[ n = \frac{NZ^2 \times P(1-P)}{Ne^2 + Z^2 P(1-P)} \]  

(Equation 1)

A sample of size 150 was selected from a population of total households of 34,056 with 95% confidence level \( Z = 1.96 \), Degree of Variability \( P = 50\% \), and \( e = \) Level of precision or Sampling Error which is ±8%.

**Secondary Data**

Secondary data collection tolls from published and unpublished articles, journals, research reports, and books and from the data of relevant government departments as Agriculture, Metrological, Censes, Livestock etc. and nongovernment departments. All the data collected from the secondary and primary sources was edited in appropriate way and the entire necessary steps were taken to generate codes for the qualitative data. The edited data was manipulated directly through SPSS.

**Respondents profile:**

Throughout the survey majority of respondents were male (129) and female were only (21). In terms of age group all the respondents were of mature age between 20 and 60. Majority of respondents (94.7%) were married and 4.7% were single. Large numbers of respondents were Illiterate 39.3%, and 37.3% had primary level education, only 8% of respondents were bachelors. 98% of the respondents had their own houses and just 2% were residing in rent houses.118 out 150 respondents have faced great loss to their properties in this disaster.

**Table 1: Summary statistics of respondents profile**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Variables</th>
<th>Frequency</th>
<th>Percentage</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Age</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Below 30</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>10.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30 to 50</td>
<td>114</td>
<td>78.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Above 50</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>11.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Gender</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Male</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>14.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female</td>
<td>129</td>
<td>86.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Marital Status</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Single</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>4.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Married</td>
<td>142</td>
<td>94.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Widowed</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>House Ownership</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Owned</td>
<td>147</td>
<td>98.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rented</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Education Level</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Illiterate</td>
<td>59</td>
<td>39.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Primary</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>37.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Secondary</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>6.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Intermediate</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>8.7</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Results and discussions:

Flood impacts were severe in DERA ALLAH YAR and around area causing serious effects to human’s social life. Almost no one was safe socially in the region. The study has tried to analyze the important social impacts faced by the people of the area in my survey which are as follow;

Flood impacts on Health sector

According to respondents view 95% the health centers of the area were destroyed by flood. After the flood attack, No any health facility was available for patients. People were in need of treatment but no access they found. Different diseases of stomach, fever, skin disease, allergy etc spread in the region. Children’s were the most effectees of the epidemics. Almost everyone was facing some disease and no treatment arrangement facilities available to them by Government and rescue Department. When I asked the respondents about the facilities given by officials to the public, there answer was negative, 38% of the respondents were Disagreed by the Question of facilities given to them during the flood, 46% of the respondents had Neutral answer, 15% were agreed from the Health facilities given to them, Just 1 respondent out of 150 respondents was strongly agreed from the health facilities they got during the flood. Even they didn’t receive any facility related to health after flood disaster. Majority of respondents disagreed about health facilities after the flood days.

Table2: Satisfaction from health facilities during flood

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Satisfaction Level</th>
<th>Frequency</th>
<th>Percent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Strongly dissatisfied</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>16.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dissatisfied</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>21.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neutral</td>
<td>69</td>
<td>46.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Satisfied</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>15.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strongly satisfied</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>100.0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Diseases faced in flood

When the flood hits any population it carries many diseases in the area. Flood in the DERA ALLAH YAR Tehsil opened many diseases of fever, stomach, Hepatitis, skin disease, allergy, cholera, diarrhea, typhoid, and many others. The health workers were warned by the rescuers that many deadly diseases are spreading in the area. Majority of the People of area is uneducated that’s why
unaware of how to face the biological disaster. It is responsibility of the health workers to aware and train the people in combating with these diseases.

**Disease treatments**

It was horrible to hear that three-fifth of the respondents used private Clinics on Self base in treating their patients and injured people. 13% of the respondents had used local medicine or homemade medicines for treatment of their people. 15% were treated by NGOs, and Just 10% of the respondents were given health treatment by Government Basic Health Units and other Health Department.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Source</th>
<th>Frequency</th>
<th>Valid Percent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Private Doctor</td>
<td>89</td>
<td>60.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Homemade medicine</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>12.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NGOs</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>15.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Government BHU others</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>6.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>147</strong></td>
<td><strong>100.0</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Satisfaction from treatment**

Health facility is a basic requirement and right of every country man. When there is a hazard alert then all rescue and Health departments are responsible to give facility to the citizens. But the situation in DERA ALLAH YAR was quite miserable where two-fifth of the respondents were not satisfied from the treatments of Government Health department. Little less than half of the students had a neutral answer and just 14% showed satisfaction by the facilities they received from the health department.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Satisfaction Level</th>
<th>Frequency</th>
<th>Percent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Strongly Dissatisfied</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dissatisfied</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>36.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neutral</td>
<td>68</td>
<td>45.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Satisfied</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>13.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strongly satisfied</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>150</strong></td>
<td><strong>100.0</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Flood impacts on education sector**

Education is the key to success of any nation. Without education it is impossible for anyone to compete and survive in the globe. It was worse
condition of education in the area of DERA ALLAH YAR and around in flood situation. All the schools were destroyed in the disaster and teachers were shifted to main cities till three months no any school were opened by education department. Thousands of children’s education was disturbed and many of them left their schools forever. 35% of the children had no schooling in the disaster time, 32% of the children went to schools on self-support base, 16% of them get schooling from national and international NGOs while 15% children of the area got their school from Government. It was shocking to have the Governments weak facilitation role of education sector.

Table 5: Children education Status during flood

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Education Status</th>
<th>Frequency</th>
<th>Percentage</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>No schooling</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>35.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Self-support</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>32.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NGOs support</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>16.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Government support</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>15.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>144</strong></td>
<td><strong>100.0</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Availability of clean drinking water**

Water scarcity is a big problem of today’s world and clean drinking water is an issue of no solution in many Metropolitan cities of the world especially in developing countries of Asia and Africa. People of DERA ALLAH YAR rural area are suffering from dirty water since many decades that’s why a high number of deaths occur in the area from Hepatitis due to unavailability of clean drinking water. 98% people of the area complained for unavailability of clean drinking water. People used the dirty flood and river water for drinking in the disaster days. Filtered water pumps are built on political bases and are available to only political persons, tribe chiefs and relatives of Ministers. At many areas it was noted that filtered water pumps were built in front of political person’s homes and guest houses. Poor people and farmers are not allowed to pick water for their usage. In rural areas it seems to have no Government rule, all authority was kept by landlords and tribe chiefs of the area.

**Conclusions**

This study was an attempt to identify the social impacts of flood on displaced households. In finding out the main factors which had serious impacts on people when the flood stroke the area and did they have facilities to face the flood events and their satisfaction level from those facilities, the responses were unsatisfactory. The condition of all social indicators were worse including health, education sector and access to clean drinking water as 98%
people complained about unavailability of clean drinking water. It is the responsibility of state to facilitate people for their basic needs, provide health, education, and clean drinking water. Farmers must be trained to cope with floods; their children should continue education in flood days. Not only health staff must be present but they should have medicines for patients to control diseases in disaster time. Clean drinking water should be supplied to affected people to prevent them from diseases.
References


Khan AN, Rahman A (2002) An evaluation of flood hazard reduction policies: a case of Kabul-


Saarbrücken, 192 pp. ISBN 978-3-639-29891-8


The Role of Rural Women in Economic Development: A Case Study of Mastung District

Saeeda Niaz¹ & Mohammad Zakir²

Abstract

The current research was conducted to examine the conditions of women as well as the exploration of steps taken in respect of women empowerment in District Mastung. It has been proved that women had contributed for the strengthening of economic and educational aspects in Mastung. They have played vital role for the development of District Mastung. The status of women could not be denied in Baloch Society because they have given great contribution for the development of District Mastung. In Balochistan mostly the men are regarded as the head of house and have the all rights, which is the identification of male dominant society. Women had faced many challenges but later they have given their role in development of region and showed their dignity and strength.

Key words: Balochsitan, Women, Contribution, Education, Economic, Empowerment, Mastung,

Introduction

"Behind every successful man there is a woman", This saying is most frequently heard and not just regarded in terms of man only, in fact it stands for the performance and functioning of the entire globe. (www.medibizv.com/articles/women). Women are considered to be of paramount strength and abutment (support) for the individuals. A Society can not be formed without the participation of Women. (Mariam, 2014). Emphatically, According to Ellis et al (2006) women are a great strength and force for the growth and development in Africa. They further say that women are workers, entrepreneurs, property owners and in a broader sense economic actors. However, this is not the case only with Africa, this situation is mourned

¹ M.Phil Scholar (Sociology) Balochsitan Study Center, University of Balochistan, Quetta
² Lecturer, Department of Sociology, University of Balochistan, Quetta.
by all those societies where more than the half of the population i.e. Women, is out of strength and lacks access to the resources. Therefore, this the main focus of this study is the Women, its empowerment in one of the tribal and rural area of Balochistan i.e. District Mastung and its impact on the economic advancement.

**Women Empowerment**

Women empowerment is a concept that has been defined and re-described from time to time. It actually is considerably related with the gender equity and equality.

Women empowerment actually is the society's structural adjustment through exposing women to opportunities for education, fair access to economic and other official resources, immunity from violence, authority to make decision, and also the authority over the fertility and reproduction.

**The Role of Mastung Rural Women in Economic Development**

Mastung, one of the districts of Kalat division with the area of 5896 square kilo meters, is situated in north-west of Balochistan. However it used to be the part of Kalat district but later in early 90s was given the status of separate district. According to the Population census of 1998 its overall population is 164645 out of which 87334 are male and 77311 consist of females contributing to 46.96% of the total population. Moreover, its larger area is rural with the population of 140514 which is equal to 85.34 %. Urban population consists of 24131 i.e. 14.66 %. As far as the literacy ratio is concerned it contributes to 37.66% to males and only 15.73% to females. More than 99% of the population is Muslim and belong to Baloch cast consisting of different tribes. The local languages spoken mostly are Persian and Birahvi. (Pakistan Bureau of Statistics).

**Review of the literature**

Mastung, one of the districts of Kalat division with the area of 5896 square kilo meters, is situated in north-west of Balochistan. However it used to be the part of Kalat district but later in 1991 or 1992 was given the status of separate district. According to the Population census of 1998 its overall population is 164645 out of which 87334 are male and 77311 consist of females contributing to 46.96% of the total population. Moreover, its larger area is rural with the population of 140514 which is equal to 85.34 %. Urban population consists of 24131 i.e. 14.66 %. As far as the literacy ratio is concerned it contributes to 37.66% to males and only 15.73% to females. More than 99% of the population is Muslim and belong to Baloch cast consisting of
different tribes. The local languages spoken mostly are Persian and Birahvi. (Pakistan Bureau of Statistics).

The arguments of Bradshaw (2013) and the report of Dr. Rakesh Chandra are utmost important here to highlight, as it supports the points proposed in the report published by Sustainable Development Policy Institute (2007-2008) (mentioned in the above paragraphs) to some extent that women confront the responsibility of work at home for which they are not paid whether it be family business or some other cultural work. It could also be fetching water or collecting wood for daily household necessities. Moreover, they have the initial duty of cherishing their children and caring their older members as well. It is important to remember that women. They further reveals that women execute an essential role in "Care economy" which without a doubt produces young and healthy workforce and also cares for the sick and old people. But it also a bitter truth that all these efforts made by women are not valued and highlighted that much as it should be and this entire endeavor doesn’t come under the heading of general conceptualization of economy. Even if they are paid for their work, still they are confronted with the double duties as they might be allowed for paid work only after they complete their primary household duties.

**Empowerment in Economy**

There have had been multiple microprograms in past few years that were developed for the possibility of progress in this context. These programs were especially famous among social workers, governmental organizations, and other donors. They specifically targeted women having less wage and power, no labor, less credit to give them the equal opportunity of development in the economic field. Women’s economic development has been a topic of discussion since various decades and this led to the change in country policy. Their current focus is to give them a credited system of economic freedom rather than financial help since the former helps the women to become independent by being linked with the banking field. This marks their expectations of development in the areas of inequality.

This credit system has been the topic of discussion for everyone around the nation. Various firms and organizations tried to have a specific model that should be as good as banks from other countries that has credit system successfully established for poor citizens. The micro-credit system can be said as firmly developing a methodology that has given its cooperation towards the economic growth. This has made women feel empowered and it gave them the productive role they desired to have in the society. This happened due to the establishment of credit program that mostly focused on the measurement of
success to see the number of credit being delivered to the women and the level of repayment to provide better facilities.

According to one published study, among all the small kids ranging from 6 to 10, about 40% girls and 30% boys do not go to school. And the ratings become worst as the age goes higher. Now it indicates that since education system is not up to the mark in Pakistan, especially in rural areas, employment is also degrading in its way. Even if the women are given the opportunity for employment, they are being kept underutilized and the major focus is usually given to male employees. The number of women receiving actual training is considerably lower, about 11% than the rates of males. Among 15 to 64 aged women groups, the rates of females decreased to only 26% of having labor job. Even after this, the number employed women remains 12% of the entire population in urban areas.

Among women graduates, about 30% of them earned less wage whereas, only 10% of graduates among men earn the wages similar to these females. Females usually working for some relatives or her family member are usually left unpaid. There are about 60% women who are unpaid workers and work a full day as a regular employee. Another problem that was seen in the economic sector of Pakistan was the gap of gender wage. Women who have high education, such as engineers, earn almost similar to that of men. But the level of earnings decreases for women as the level of the post comes down. For example, a primary school teacher in Mastung district earns the wage of 43% while the male teachers have 60% earnings in their respective hands.

The Study Area Selection Criteria

Mastung district has ranked 13th in the entire Balochistan with respect to the enlarged area, which is 5,896 SQ KM. there have been major divisions of society: Khan, Brahui, and Dehwar. Among these groups, Mastung has about 80% population of Brahui alone. There are many sub-tribes of Brahui namely, Shahwani, Sarpara, Raisani, Kurd, Lango, Mahammad Sahi, Lehri and many more. The tribes that reside in Mastung have farming or agriculture as their primary occupational duty for earning money. People living in this district usually settle for having two meals per day but this was found to be the system of rural areas. Majority of urban population settle for breakfast, lunch, and dinner. It a usual routine to have women at home and men at work in many houses in Mastung district. The decision making in most of the joint families of Mastung is in the hands of senior male member and women are always dominated by them. Women don’t have the freedom to select their own husbands with respect to marriage; it usually is either their fathers or brothers who take care of this (Tisdell, 2002).
Being a tribal society, most men are in the highest political position in Mastung. Social power is always in the hands of men in Mastung and females are usually seen as a domestic person. Women usually take care of children, clothes, field, and livestock and also do the household chores; the literacy rate of the women in Mastung is currently (2011) 27.9%. The social status of women is usually determined by the level of status achieved by their husbands. Suppose if the husband is the Nawab of the town, his wife will be greatly respected around the place whereas the wife of a laborer will be neglected. The main reason for it seemed to be the tribal system that was found to have a deep root in their family traditions (Planning Commission, Government of Pakistan 2015).

**Working on the Mastung project**

The Mastung project was successfully carried out and respondents didn’t have the slightest complaint about the work of the researchers. They noted that the education and training facilities provided by the Mastung were better than they could ever receive. Many of the respondents had direct contact with the project staff and some of them had indirect contact with their guardians or family members. The unique quality of training project including practical was greatly able to help them in establishing their personal small-scale business.

**The project staff**

The head of the Mastung and the teaching staff were females since they could better understand it through the perception of working females and guide the respondents better. Even the community members, in their separate interview, stated their supportiveness towards the Mastung project and noted that this project has greatly helped them in hoping the growth of their small district. The community also helped in providing the teaching staff to train the respondents whenever there was need of it. There were several volunteers or paid staff arranged for this purpose. The respective family members were also asked to give the feedback over the entire scheme and they were confident about the safety of their respective females because of the presence of female staff. Some of them, however, were initially not happy about it since they didn’t want their females to go out alone due to cultural norms (Khan and Sajid 2011).

**Conclusion**

There is no right path to development unless the women condition is improved. Women are the icon of sacrifice and development. Women empowerment refers to the ability of women to renovate economic and social development. Women are facing much difficulties because of male dominant
society which is the main obstacle in front of women empowerment. Those nations have progressed in which the status of women were high but when we take a look towards our region the condition of women are same as they were in past decades.

Behind every successful man, there is woman. The above mentioned lines show the role of women in the development process of the country. The contribution of women to the strengthen in every Women are integral part of society. Every society is based on women empowerment. When we take a look towards the position of women in the develop countries we see them as a major contributor for the development of society. The women have great strength to take the society on pinnacle of success same we see in the district Mastung. The women have played vital role to develop the society. Mastung is an agriculture region in Balochistan the role of women of development of the region has great importance. They have given their energy to strength the society. The role of women in regard of development the district could not be denied because they have given their strength for development of the society. women should be treated as human which had given birth to the human.

References


(www.medibizv.com/articles/women).
Polio Vaccination in Balochistan: Issues and Challenges

Imran Khan¹ & Aurangzaib Alamgir¹

Abstract

Like the condition of security and governance, health is also a major concern for Pakistan and there is a large population on an already insufficient medical treatment structure to cater for. Amongst various other diseases prevalent in Pakistan Poliomyelitis is one of the key concerns of the country with respect to medical situation. This research investigates the reasons behind the rejection of polio drops in Balochistan; weaknesses and efficiency of the polio eradication campaign and effects of cross-border movement and its governance between Afghanistan and Pakistan on the efficacy of the campaigns. The findings suggest that illiteracy, lack of motivation, religious interpretations, governance and security are the major challenges to the polio campaigns in the context of Balochistan.

Introduction

Poliomyelitis is a disease spread through contagion of oral intake of fecal germs of the carrier. The disease is contagious and hence can take the form of an epidemic (Mushtaq et al, 2015). Pakistan remains the country where the incidence of Poliomyelitis is most common and several international health organizations have shown grave concern over the matter. However, the situation still prevails hence signifying that despite so many efforts and investments, there are still gaps existing in the polio eradication mechanism and initiatives that are hampering the effectiveness of the program (Guth, 2010). While mostly the effected person’s legs are paralyzed, sometimes the neck and diaphragm muscles are also paralyzed. The people who are affected by this disease are mostly residents of backward areas and hence generally poor already (Nishtar, 2010). Physical impairment of the effected people renders them unable to make a living because most of the people with such background

¹ Balochistan University of Information Technology, Engineering and Management Sciences (BUITEMS), Quetta
are daily wagers and laborers. The intensity of this disease can vary from mild that can be treated in a couple weeks’ time to very severe that can cause death.

Pakistan is amongst the countries that have a political and administrative structure with a very narrow scope and localized mentality which means that the motives of the participants in the country are not wide spread and strategic by nature but are rather directed towards the constituencies of the participants with a very narrow intent. The purpose of the participants either public representatives or the executives of the state in this case is not to ensure the stability of the region through long term policy making and legislation but is more linked with reelection of these participants by focusing more on their own constituencies. Most significantly however, the level of corruption has becomes rather uncontrollable in the country with all the institutions like bureaucracy, legislation judiciary and executives all having been plagued by it (Khowaja et al, 2012). In addition to that, the bureaucratic behavior of the country’s executive branch has been such that they have always been fond of getting posted and serving in the provinces of Punjab and Sindh with posting to Balochistan being rendered as a punishment for the person and hence an undesirable thing (Abimbola, Malik & Mansoor, 2013).

Another important thing to know as part of the Pakistan’s demographic context is that Pakistan is a heavily urbanized country which means that the otherwise native rural population of the country has moved into the metropolitan cities of the country that were in their close proximities due to the fact that the living conditions, particularly those related with education, health and employment are far better in the urban areas of the country than in the rural areas. The people of Balochistan have been neglected significantly with respect to their needs and requirements by all the governments of the country since inception. Although being the largest province by area in Pakistan it has been tremendously ignored owing to its small population and lack of political interest by the governments (Javaid, 2010). Education and health provided by the state remains a largely lacked facility in the province and due to the fact that there is little literacy in the province several domestic level barriers originate in the provision of polio vaccinations to the children eligible for it. The section of the population that is well educated often finds it convenient to leave the province and head towards the larger cities of Islamabad, Lahore, Karachi and Peshawar where there are better facilities for health, education and safety and offer better opportunities for employment and a much securer future for their children (Closser, 2010).

Polio vaccination has been rendered as the most suitable and appropriate way of treating the disease through keeping it from happening. Polio vaccines are provided to the children aged from 3 months to 5 years so that their bodies generate ability to reject the poliovirus upon its entry into the
body. Both the government and the general public have shortcomings in welcoming a widespread provision of polio vaccinations to the eligible children. This situation is worse in the smaller provinces of Pakistan like the Khyber Pakhtoonkhwa and Balochistan (Obregon et al, 2009). In addition to that, the fact that the border between Pakistan and Afghanistan is very porous makes it even more complex as an issue. Balochistan being situated alongside a very poorly maintained border with Afghanistan allows free and unaccounted for movement of people from Pakistan to Afghanistan and vice versa. This inter mixing of people also contributes towards miscalculations and under effectiveness of the polio eradication campaign currently ongoing in Pakistan.

Previous literature sheds lights on different aspects of the issue. For instance, Tiefengraber in his article” Non-State Actors & Global Health Eradicating Polio In Pakistan” had identified the main problems faced by Pakistan in eradicating the polio virus from peripheries of Pakistan, which eventually obstructs the objective of eliminating the polio from the globe. Investigation demonstrated that the currently reappeared polio virus in Syria is similar to the one brought in to Egypt from Pakistan. And the underlying causes is the weak health system which results into non-uniform delivery of vaccines in underserved and difficult-to-reach areas of Pakistan, hence failing the overall program. Moreover, misinterpretations about OPV and doubts about the motivations driving the campaign rose, particularly in the light of other obvious issues such as understaffed facilities, poor streets and different sicknesses. Misconceptions such as OPV causes ailment in youngsters, it is ineffective, it can cause barrenness in males and females and lastly it is an arrangement to control the Muslim population, were also prevailing. Parental figures revealed being sick of repeated rounds of vaccination and doubted the OPV's efficiency, the circumstances are exacerbated by news blaming the organizers for utilizing low quality vaccines. Non-aggressive resistance developed because the families did not effectively oppose OPV but rather did not actively participate to vaccinate their kids (Obregón et al., 2009).

In addition, previous research also suggests that the 86% experts concurred that the polio eradication campaign is exceptionally connected with profiting. 73% experts were of the view that Direct Dis-imbursement Method (DDM) had turned out to be one of the greatest issues which made postponed payments to the polio workers. Introducing this new payment method at this critical situation of polio eradication has created challenges for the program. None of the staff at UC level and zone level was advised about the procedure of DDM which caused immense dismissal of DDM installment method. DDM applies financial settlement to the polio worker's Bank account or authority Agents dissimilar to the past settlement approach of by means of health department. Polio teams were required to have Computerized National Identity
Card, which was a test for most at the time, and DDM cards were to be managed by district health offices and sent centrally that additionally caused delay in field team payments. During the interviews 73% of experts concurred that the most essential issue in polio eradication was the payment date being settled. The study recommended that in the event that we need to perform well in polio eradication campaign in Balochistan, we ought to encourage paying the polio workers on time. Postponed payments through direct disbursement have specifically lessened the number of teams to be associated with the campaign. As a result fewer teams are available in the field to perform more work than their capacity. A 53% of experts proposed that the release of funds to hire vehicles, to buy markers and purchase ice from ice plants ought to be discharged ahead of time, at least a specific amount (Fetene, 2013).

To the same note, flawed organizational structure of the polio vaccine activities is to be for the most part reprimanded for the non-annihilation of the polio infection from Pakistan. He underpins his contention through a public relations theory which expresses that if there should be a situation of crisis people will probably append responsibility on outside elements than inward ones. Individuals consider others accountable for their failures. We can also see this blame-game in the anti-polio initiatives. There are three principle partners that should make these activities fruitful: INGOs; the administration; and the media (Shah, 2016)

Afghanistan and Pakistan are having a 2430 kilometer long porous international border on which there is a large-scale to and fro movement of the people on daily basis. Epidemiological data assembled on either side of the border indicates the presence of wild poliovirus; thus the two nations constitute one epidemiological piece and need to cooperate to stop polio transmission. Supervisory systems at the borders need to be built up and consistent supervision by the provincial and district groups should be made to make these posts feasible (Government of Pakistan, 2014).

Method
This research investigates the reasons behind the rejection of polio drops in Balochistan; weaknesses and efficiency of the polio eradication campaign and effects of cross-border movement and its governance between Afghanistan and Pakistan on the efficacy of the campaigns. Through a quantitative approach, the unit of analysis in this study is individual and the most appropriate respondents to provide useful insight into the issue and to answer the questions. 120 respondents were selected through snowball sampling and random sampling. The age of the respondents spanned form 20 years to 50 plus years. The majority of the respondents were within the age bracket of 31 to 50 years
as indicated in the above graph. This shows that the mature members of the family responded. The data was analyzed through SPSS.

Findings

Details on the polio vaccination process include the frequency and the possibility of the children being vaccinated. The responses collected show that out of 120 families only 77 have vaccinated their children while the rest of the 33 families did not bother to do so and the 10 families didn’t wish to answer. The rate of the vaccination process being a failure is alarming given that such small sample have mixed results. Moreover, when acquired to why they have not vaccinated their children the responses were also mixed. Most of the responses implied that they did not trust the process or the medicines. Some didn’t wish to tell the reason because they were not sure but consider is safe to follow the majority or their general perception towards the product. The rest who did get their children vaccinated however, showed positive result that they consider the process beneficial to their children and an obligation to their government and authorities.

Inquiring about the role of the government, only 33 out of 120 families said that they do know of the government awareness programs while the 65 families never had the experience of the awareness programs and the rest never realized there was one such thing designed for general public. This shows that the progress is being designed and can be effective but these programs are not being promoted as there should be so that more and more audiences can be attracted to it and attend the sessions. When inquired if the government should improve its efforts in the designing and promotion of the awareness programs the responses were again mixed. 88 families out of 120 implied that such effort should be made for the benefit of the public and for the benefit of those who are not aware of that such program even exists. The 32 families however implied that there is no need of further efforts mainly due to the mistrust they have towards the government or out of fear that such material will spread and harm their traditional beliefs and values.

The next inquiry was regarding the frequency of the visits of the vaccination teams to the family’s doorsteps. The responses in this part were mixed, 71 respondents said the polio teams visits them frequently. This implies that sometimes it is not easy of the resources to reach out to the families that may or may not be agreeable to the vaccination process. The 17 families however showed that the frequency of the polio vaccination is often and maintained throughout the time irrespective of the fact that they get their children vaccinated or not. 5 families suggested that the polio vaccination
teams rarely visit them, which is alarming and highlights the need to increase the number of resources on the teams so that more and more families can be sought out and reach in the limited time. The frequency of the polio vaccination teams to visit their respective areas is about after event one and half month in many areas which is acceptable but it is mainly crafted to make sure the less possible number of children are missed on polio vaccination.

Regarding the time, the families were inquired if they were vaccinated in time. The 76 families from 120 showed positive results awhile the rest 44 showed negative results, which means that the number of resources increases and the frequency to visit the respective rural areas is required. Moreover, it will be beneficial to establish small-scale vaccination camps within the rural areas so that the travel cost and the vaccination loss due to expiry is reduced and the rural communities are vaccinated from their own local vaccination camps on time and as frequency as possible.

Furthermore, regarding the sufficiency of the vaccines implied that most of the families, 65 out of 120 implied that there are never sufficient vaccinations available with the polio vaccination teams for their entire neighborhood. This suggests that there are more number of families that are willing to get their children vaccinated but the supply of polio vaccination is limited. The polio vaccination teams and official required more vaccinations and process time to make sure there is less expired product in the process.

![Figure 5 – Responses to the operational level questions in the survey](image-url)
Regarding the security and safety of the polio vaccination officials, the responses of families revealed that most of the vaccination teams have good security measures in place. 95 out of 120 families said that there are official and arm guards with the polio vaccination teams while the rest implied that the security is either poorly in place or not sufficient or not provided at all to the vaccination officials.

Regarding the safety measures that are in place for a reason of the local militant’s attack and the general public harassment of the polio vaccination workers especially female works, the families were asked if there is actually a need of safety measure in place with the polio vaccination teams. In response to these the families implied that the safety measure is necessary and the teams should have security with them. This points out as though by 70 families out of 120 that the threat to the polio vaccination teams persists and they should be guarded for the sake of their own safety and for the sake of the families that are willing to get their children vaccinated.

The question regarding the boarder management with Afghanistan and other nations pointed out that the general public also has greater concerns regarding
the boarder management and their ever-growing population. 40 out of 120 families implied that the management at border is not effective and should be improved. Some of the families also suggested that they themselves travel across boarder for personal or business reasons (34 out of 120) while 8 families refrained from answering.

On the effectiveness of the team working in the polio vaccination and the identification of vaccinated children, the families were asked if their children were marked on their thumbs for vaccination. 78 out of 120 families answered that their children are being identified but this rest recorded opposite results which indicate the lack of ability in the vaccination team part. Moreover, the 40 families out of 120 also suggested that their identification and the family number along with other details are never recorded which means they are never part of the database which is to be maintained and kept by the polio vaccination teams.

**Discussion**

The issue of polio vaccination is related to the public policies and how the policies are developed, established and implemented. The research work of Dye (2001) argues that the United States is the best-known democracy system in the world but even in the policy making the decisions is control and applied by the top-down approach. The public policies are the representatives of the benefit provided to the communities and the citizen of the nation. The public policies represent the interest, preferences and the values of the governing body that is working for the benefit of the local communities and citizens. The research work of Dye (2001) explains that the effect of the policy making and the implementation are different. The development of policies is controlled by the governing bodies but the implementation is influenced by the local communities but still under the control of the governing body. This addresses the issues that the implementation and the establishment of public policies to be addressed differently when it comes to the interest of the communities.

The research work form Lipsky (1980) address the issue of the administration and implementation of the public policies in terms of the local level authorities. The researcher stresses that the ‘street level bureaucrats’ play the most important role in the implementation and acceptance of the public policies. These officials are the controller of the policies significantly. Hence, their rules and laws direct how the policies are to implemented and even accepted or not. This gap between the policy objectives and actual implementation address the factors of how much gap can be identified and overcome. The issue that are pointed out as the causes of the gap are the local authorities discord with the government, the value and interest of the local community that do not fully align with the government rules and laws as well
as the treatment of the government with the local communities (Hill and Hupe 2002; Sabatier 1999).

Moreover, the sociological theory and the social structure theories also address the issues of failure of the public policy implementation in the countries. The research suggests that the failures occur due to the lack of the understanding of the local community’s social and sociological understand of the public policy implemented (Gilson and Raphaely 2007). The research also addresses the issue of the organizational management that sometimes lack in the process of implementation hence failing the whole system of the public policy. The current study addresses the similar issues of the lack of implementation in the Balochistan community due to the failure of the local teams to be able to implement the process fully. This is because the teams are notable to help the local due to resistance.

Though literature have addressed the reasons of the resistance of the local community is the implementation of the public policies, the research also covers the suggestion and recommendations that can be implemented before hence the policies are introduced to the public. These recommendations include the education and participation of the local community members in the public policy system of implementation and design. This way the local community members develop their trust with the governing authority’s officials and help them learn the local communities needs and fear which can then be treated with education and proper help (Ingram, Schneider & DeLeon, 2007). The research provides the testaments on how the government can develop the positive and negative behaviors amongst the local communities through public policy making and developing a bridge of understanding with the targeted population.

In the context of this study, the findings reveal that the local communities are being educated in the vaccination process. Moreover, the study also reveals that the local communities are influenced by the religious Fatwa and the local community’s religious leader’s influence led to the vaccination process. The religious beliefs are very strong in the rural communities of the Balochistan hence the polio vaccination official’s teams have targeted the religious leaders to help spread the word for the vaccination. This has somewhat helped the polio vaccination teams to deal with their resistance of the families that do not allow the children to be vaccinated.

The executive level management and operations are dependent on the development of the process. The process of the vaccination team for polio working in the Balochistan is dependent on the management resources and the planning provided by the government. The assessment of resources in the current study however, showed that the government efforts toward the development and success of the polio vaccination teams are not as effective as
they should be. The resources provided by the government are limited along with limited funds while transportation and the cost of the vaccination process is very expensive. Moreover, the number of team members in the vaccination process is very limited which means that these team members are assigned larger portions of lands to cover in the minimal time which is hectic and also risky.

Some suggest that the issue of the management and the resources are due to the corruption in the vaccination teams. The funds provided are not fully allocated to the teams and the resources required in the process. The control of the funds provided are with the local authorities that find means to exploit the resources and use them for their own benefit. The issues of transparency have been identified in the process of vaccination for polio and many other health related services. The local officials who are assigned the funds report the full application of the funds assigned but when acquired, the development of the vaccination process is poorly equipped. The officials of the vaccination teams also identify that the resource they are provided are not sufficient to meet the high number of children in the Balochistan communities. The hiring is done and the resources neither are present on the site nor ever report to the official. These ghost employees are given their wages and benefits as under the polio vaccination organization management and policies but are never present to work. This creates issues of trust and negative behaviors amongst the team members who are willing to work but have to take the burden of the ghost employees as well.

The other issue revealed in the study is the mismanagement of the resource that should be sufficient for the process of polio vaccination. The mismanagement is due to the lack of training in the management of the resources or the lack of abilities to fully control the situation. There are less number of resource assigned to the polio vaccination and even lower to plan and map out the process, these resources are not fully equipped with the skills and ability to address the risks and issues of the process that are later on identified and need to be dealt with by applying more of resources.

The current situation in the Balochistan is closely related to the Influential theories of the public policy process. These policies determine and address the issues of the local administrative control being higher than that of the government that developed the policies. According to Kingdon (1984), there are multiple streams to the public policy process as well as the top-down and bottom-up implementation (Sabatier 1999).

According to the Kingdon (1984), multiple stream theory process, there are many factors that influence the implementation of the public policy in the administrative base. These streams include the factors of extent of problems, nature of policies and politics control and division. The problem stream
includes the broad problems and conditions facing societies. These problems include the factors like the trust on the government in this case of Balochistan. This stream also addresses the issue to the current unrest in the local communities due to terrorism and disruption in the law and order. These problems require public attention as well as the working from the government to address the law and order situation to have complete control over the safety of the polio vaccination teams as well as the local communities that are willing to give their children the polio vaccination.

The policy stream addresses the national problems like situation in the Balochistan is to be addressed. The government avoids managing the policies and the proper laws in the local Balochistan communities. This avoidance has not benefit the overall country where the local communities in Balochistan have developed deep-rooted hatred towards the rest of the country as they think they are being treated unwell. The stream of the policy contains the ideas to address the issues of the problems in the first streams. These technical ideas regarding the issues of public safety, development and education as well as control of the government more influential than the local militants in the Balochistan can help reduce mistrust in the local communities.

The political stream has the components of national mood and social pressure as well as the political transition. When there is sufficient window of opportunity and success the government tends to act and develop better solution to solve problems and also control the political stream but it is not necessarily a success every time. The research of the Balochistan political unrest shows that the issue is not new. The issues of the government with the local authorities and the issues of the local communities’ mistrust towards the officials of the polio vaccination teams mirrors the reaction to government treatment ion other factors like education and safety.

There have been many research works on health sector and policies making that have applied the Kingdon’s theory to explain how particular health issues can develop and emerge in the political situations and how such situations can be controlled and treated. Further research work in the Kingdon’s theory of streams added the additional elements into the political stream. The most recognized work of Reich (1995) identified additional elements that are relevant to the streams of politics and the problem solving factors attached between the political and the problem streams. These factors are economic, scientific and politician politics as well as managerial, organizational and symbolic.

This aligns with the current study of the Balochistan local communities being affected by the local militants that are against the practices of the government and advancements offered by the government to keep control on the lands and the resources they claim to be theirs by law. The polio vaccination
teams are also affected by the terrorism and threats advanced by the local militants. The process of polio vaccination is greatly affected by the members of the local militant forces and those who follow them either out of their strong believe in local militants as their saviors of out of fear. The polio vaccination teams are threatened and often subject to violence in some of the cases that were created strong policies to provide safety from the government to help avoid such incidents in the past also enraged the local communities for allowing the armies and police to be patrolling their streets. The issue here is of mind set and acceptability of the local communities that are sure that they are separate from the rest of the country and have their own different set of rights. The government laws hold on all of the boundaries of the country and must be followed but the influence of the local militants and the forces are higher than the government influence which creates one, clash between the community members with the polio vaccination teams, and second, creates more gap between the two factors to be able to understand that these polio vaccinations are actually planned to help the local community shave better future.

From the theoretical perspective, the equilibrium theory discussed by Baumgartner and Jones’ (2010), focuses on the issues of policy-making process and how such process can be stabilized with minimal or incremental policy change. The rapid transformation through which the Balochistan community is going through due to the large number of immigrants crossing the boarders legally and illegally demands that the policy is to be changed and designed according to the need of the current number of community members. The incremental changes in the local policy for the polio vaccination is required at this stage to either separate the immigrants on the entry level to be vaccinated or to keep track of the immigrants crossing the borders which is an even difficult task then the first one.

The equilibrium theory presented by Baumgartner and Jones’ (2010) has two concepts: the policy image and the policy venue. The policy image is the way the problem is understood and the solution is conceptualized. The policy venue is the set of factors that can affect the solution to be implemented. In this case the Balochistan borders being used in the daily immigrants in the problems and the factors associated with the policy venues are the illegal immigrations, smuggling, and the issues of vaccinations that are not regulated and cannot be in the case of those crossing the boarders without any documented proof. The policy image in this case is challenged with the drastic changes in the communities of the Balochistan not only due to the immigrants but also due to the local community resistance that feeds into hatred for the government and any of their representatives.
The policy venues however are not fully discovered and addressed in this case and need to be solved so that proper implementation of the solutions devised by the government can be further improved and applied. The equilibrium theory addresses the issues that can affect the balanced state of the policy and the solutions. In the case of the Balochistan the factors of the policy venue have affected the balance and there is need of better or separate policies to address the polio vaccination for the local communities and the citizen of Pakistan and those who are crossing the boarders. Hence, the prime issue in the current study regarding the polio vaccination is the lack of ability to understand new problems faced in the communities and how they can be removed.

Another factor to be considered here is that the polio vaccination is harmless and cannot be identified in the children that have been given the vaccination from those who have not been given the vaccination for years. This is a major issue that is why the frequency of the vaccination has been increased which means that every month the children are recoded and vaccinated. The new children come in the record and even in some cities the pictures of the vaccinated children are also recorded to make sure the vaccination system is actually taking place and the vaccines are not destroyed without any one vaccinated- which has one of the initial issues in the polio vaccination process.

Though the new system is recording the vaccinated children by taking in account the details of their parenthood, their family number assigned to the citizens, their pictures and even marking their thumbs, the efforts are insufficient when it comes to the assessment of the immigrants. The immigrants who avoid the contact with the government agencies and those who are not willing to be vaccinated never come forwards with their children. These children in the future are to become part of the communities and may develop the polio effects in their future generations.

**Conclusion**

Findings suggest that the children are not vaccinated due to the belief of the local communities that such vaccination may develop long term illness and health issues in the future. The misconception is also fuelled by the local pharmacists and physicians and faith-healers who offer cheap traditional natural herbs as medicines to the local communities. The reason of the mistrust is also the misconception that the government is trying to poison the individuals because of many social and political influences that have develop deep rooted hate towards the government and its officials. This study also found that, according to some of the polio workers in Quetta, the untimely payment of wages has also damagingly affected the efficacy of the
campaign. Pay, safety and performance are the foremost issues that are faced by the vaccinators. The remuneration of a vaccinator is a mere Rs500 per day. Which is a sum very little to be lived upon and risk one’s life. Another factor covered in the current study is the issue of immigrants entering to Pakistan from Afghanistan. These individuals are not vaccinated in their own areas before they travel and hence pose a threat to the entire polio vaccination campaign. But the issue here is that there are no policies to regulate these individuals or to encourage them to come to the vaccination camps and get their children vaccinated. The large numbers of immigrants as well as the local community children are not given any identification to make sure they are being vaccinated that is why the vaccination frequency has been increased but still it is not sufficient to cover the crisis.

Following are some of the recommendation of the policy makers regarding the issues faced by the polio vaccination teams in Balochistan. The first policy is relating to the managerial stream as discussed in the theory above the management system is not effective in polio vaccination teams. The transparency and the issue of funds being disposed in the accurate places are not fully reported and controlled in Balochistan. The factor of corruption is very commonly pointed out where larger funds are involved. As the polio vaccination process is very costly it is best to manage the resources according to the best of the teams that are serving the government policies and those who are to benefit from it. The management transparency should be cleared along with the human resource hiring process that is urgent to the polio vaccination process. The Balochistan’s political situation is not friendly to the effective implementation of the funds and resources provided by the government. In this way the government needs to develop the authorities that are able and skilled in dealing with the issues of politics as well as have rights and powers to take effective decisions regarding the issues on social and structural level within their teams. The empowered structure will allow the local teams to be able to point out and address the issue that cannot be explored and experienced by the government officials making decisions from afar.

The practice stream of the polio vaccination should be a designed structure to deal with the issue for polio vaccination solely. There are many health care services that are affected by local militants, religious leaders and the local chieftains’ influences. The health care sector should be considered and practiced free from the influence of the local parties and under the law which abides that every citizen of the Pakistani community has the right to get proper health care services provided by the government. The free of cost vaccination camps should be established and the people should be allowed to reach out irrespective of the facts that they are immigrants or local citizens.
The routine childhood immunization incorporates a set of planned immunizations directed from birth to 15 months in order to guard the child from illnesses like diphtheria, pertussis, measles, pneumonia, loose bowels, tetanus, meningitis, polio, tuberculosis, and hepatitis B. In Balochistan majority of the basic health units (BHUs) are closed. There are no proper facilities and medical doctors available in the peripheries of Balochistan and hence non-technical staff is handling the BHUs. The routine immunization coverage stood at 51pc as per the latest Pakistan Social and Living Standards Measurement of 2014-2015. Which is very low and almost half of the children are still left vulnerable and exposed to these deadly diseases. Therefore, there is a dire need to accelerate and improve the routine immunizations for children in Balochistan.

Policy is relating to the surveillance. It was observed that many families and vaccinators are agreed upon the fake finger marking, which is a win-win situation for both the parties i.e. the family and the vaccinator. The children who were refusals previously are still not vaccinated but in papers they are covered and hence cannot be detected. Therefore, the government and the donor agencies should improve their surveillance system. They should send non-local teams i.e. switching teams from one district to another, who are not partial and do not come under any pressure. Also the authorities should implement a strong system of cross checking and maintain zero tolerance policy for inefficiency. Only through improved surveillance the transmission of polio virus can be handled.

The poor security state is the most significant hurdle in polio eradication efforts. The provincial government should make resolute purpose against militancy and take conclusive actions in volatile areas to improve the anti-polio drive in the far furlong areas of Balochistan. They have to prevent the fear of both health workers and families from reaching out to each other, so that the children do not have to suffer in this senseless spate of violence. With the support provided by the armed forces in implementation of the campaign, the security related challenges can be effectively addressed.

Balochistan is a predominantly rural area where tribal leaders, chieftains and religious leaders have a significant say in the state of affair of that area. These tribal and leaders are manipulative and most of the times they use these polio campaigns for their personal interests. They demand to recruit their own people in the campaign or there would be no campaign in the area. Many a times the anti-polio campaign is hampered by these chieftains. Therefore, to avoid this particular obstacle the government should maintain high level engagements with them, take them into confidence. The authorities should also garner religious support from imams and mufti(s). These religious scholars should issue Fatwa (a decision on a state of Islamic law given by an
expert) in favor of anti-polio campaigns and instruct the people to vaccinate their children, in khutba (a formal occasion for public preaching in the Islamic tradition).

The education system for the awareness of the polio vaccination and other health care services are not designed. There is local management system that develop written materials to help understand the reason of polio vaccination but it is not enough. Community awareness sessions should be conducted on regular basis and the local communities should be encouraged to come forward with their concerns regarding the vaccination and other modern medicines. This way the local government officials will be able to address what causes the local communities problems in understanding the vaccination process. This process will also remove any religious and social misconception regarding the vaccination being poisoned or haram.
References


The Importance of Gwadar Port for Global Players

Dr. Mumtaz Ali & Muhammad Asif

Abstract

Gwadar port possesses an important geo-strategic location and has increased interdependence between Pakistan and China. The port was constructed with the assistance of China. Now the control of this port is under the supervision of Chinese authorities. China wants to use this port as a corridor. This study highlighting various aspects whereas, The Gwadar port gives an edge to Pakistan over India, because through this port China can move her goods easily targeting other regions of the world. In this context China’s active role is being influenced in the presence of other internal as well as external elements. Both US and India are feeling threatened by Chinese naval presence at Gwadar port. Because through this port, China can monitor US and India maritime activities. To counter this, India is focusing on Iran’s Chahbahar port and wants to use that as an alternative when it supplies would be blocked by China in any critical time in future. Simultaneously, the paper aims at economic, strategic, and geopolitical aspects prevalent in the region and as how Pakistan has been dealing with such circumstances.

Key Words: Geo-strategic, Assistance, Economic, Encirclement, Infrastructural, etc

Gwadar Port and its Strategic Location

The strategic location and Gwadar port also is causing of instability in Balochistan. This port is the competitor of Indian New Dahli Port, Iran Chahbahar Port and UAE Dubai port, so these regional forces are trying to sabotage this deep sea port. Due to strategic locations China is constructing this deep sea port for its own trade because it is the shortest passage way of trade for China. USA and Russia also wants to have access this port for entrance of CARS countries natural resources. Afghanistan and Russia wants to have access to deep sea warm water port in south. As Balochistan is the part of New Great Game, energy corridor and CPEC, for future the regional and global force wants to have their influence in Balochistan. For this purpose

---

1 Assistant Professor, Department of Political Science UoB, Quetta.
2 Lecturer Department of History, Univeristy of Balochistan, Quetta.
they were trying and in past tried, to make Independent Balochistan with supporting militancy, insurgency and separatist movements in province. (Ziad Haider, 2005)

Global Powers Rivalry in Indian Ocean

US worries and feeling threat of Chinese influence this region, and may use this port for military purpose and naval bases. US consider Chinese advancement in this regions may threat for their activities in Persian Gulf and may monitor their Maritimes activities in Indian Ocean. According to US Pak China bilateral ties may change the balance of power of the region and china will not only expand economic activities but also the military activism in Indian Ocean toward African countries, Asia pacific and Antarctica through Gwadar port. US thinks that Chinese may have intention to become a leading power in war against terrorism in Afghanistan as they have connection via KKH to India Ocean and it would vulnerable the NATO supply route. Indian fears that Chinese naval military may convert this Gwadar port for nuclear submarines and aircraft carrier with the passage of time. India believes that Chinese presence in Indian Ocean and Arabian Sea will benefit Pakistan, while giving to control over strategic significance Sea route and monitoring Shipping, Coastal lines, Choke Points.

Silk Route of New Great Game

Brahma Chellaney a political analysts stated that “There is a new Great Game in Asia where major players are trying to create alliances and partnerships. India has to be a player and there is a need to pursue initiatives. China’s rise signals an unbridled desire to dominate Asia.

Robert D Kaplan say that, in world Indian ocean is important busiest trade route, in which 50% of all the containers traffic passes through this region. In Indian Ocean 70% of the world oil tanker passes through it. So the port city Gwadar can be the nexus in new silk route. Gwadar can provide the shortest and cheapest trade way to Afghanistan, China and CARS counties. Gwadar may be the Key toward Chinese energy route in south near the Strait of Hormuz. China can use it as energy corridor for oil trade from Gulf countries via Pakistan. China influence in Indian Ocean will increase toward Atlantic and Pacific Ocean. After the completion of Gwadar china will bypass strait of Melaka, as currently 80% of its trade passes through this long and heavily cost route. China is going to link Gwadar port with it Kashghar port in Xinjiang, through CPEC route. (Ziad Haider, 2005)
Russia has also interests to reach the Gwadar port with the help of China and currently Russia is trying to develop its relations with Pakistan. India and other countries like US are trying to sabotage this route and Port because it will help in increasing the China economy due to shortest and safe distance for trade, toward Middle East and African countries.

**IP (IPI) Gas Pipe Line**

Iran-Pakistan Gas Pipeline has amplified the back door proxy war against terrorism and its aim was to secure over oil and gas reserves. In Pakistan US ambassador was not happy with it and he said that

> “Pak-Iran gas pipeline is not a good idea, however, the plan to get gas from Turkmenistan is a better idea,”

It was showing that US and its allies were not accepting it as they have clash with Iran on nuclear program. This statement was indicating US playing of its New Great Game in the regions. In Pakistan Mr. Zardari and PPP took a strong step with argument that

> “Islamabad will not accept any dictation regarding its internal affairs from any foreign country. Gas from Iran is in the country’s best interest.”

India has withdrawal from the IPI gas pipe line project, while Russia and China have shown their interests and promised for the developments 780 km gas pipe line. This agreement pinches and worries US as agreement with Iran will boost Iran economy. In geo political interests of the region IP gas pipe line project with Iran is against and harmful for America. After the Indian withdrawal from IPI gas pipe line project than it became only IP gas pipe project and later the name was changed as “The Peace Pipeline” it has prompted a new great game between the pro-project and anti-project actors. India purported that this gas pipe line is “A Risky Venture” and alleged that security situation of the Balochistan situation as historically insurgents groups in Pakistan are targeting the gas pipe line sin Balochistan. It was feeling threat that these nationalist groups ma attack this gas pipe line. US alleged that this proposed gas pipe line is against the sanctions of US on Iran nuclear Program. America pressurized Pakistan that we are supporting Turkmenistan-Afghanistan-Pakistan-India (TAPI) pipeline project and it will fulfill Pakistan energy requirements. *(Hong Zhao, 2012)*
US warned Pakistan for consequences of this project and offered assistance to Pakistan for the energy requirements. This projects only irritated India and US while Russia and China are supporting this project. Russia looks this project in positive way and it has interest to become part of it as it will deliver its gas to Persian Gulf countries. China is supporting this project due to having big stakes in Gwadar port. So due to this project if initiates US and will produce hinders in Balochistan to flop it. *(Hong Zhao, 2012)*

**Chinese Developments in Gwadar**

In past Gwadar was a trade route between the Middle East and India. Now to access the Middle East countries, China has launched many projects in Balochistan, in which main important one is the Gwadar Port. Near to the Gwadar Sea Port Chinese company (CHEC) is now busy in making an International standard Airport. They have done an agreement with Pakistan, CPEC from Kashghar to Gwadar and Pakistani Prime Minister Muhammad Nawaz Sharif called it the game changer of the area. This Project will benefit the billions of peoples across the world. Gawadar will provide the route toward CARs, African and Gulf countries for Chinese products. China will use this port for oil trade to complete its energy requirements. Currently 80% trade of China passes from Strait of Malacca, which is unsafe, expensive and long route. Gwadar is safe and shortest distance, even in land route from Shanghai toward South China Sea ports. *(Ziad Haider, 2005)*

China started works for the developments of Gwadar in 2002, with $198 Million out of total $248 Million in phase one. Chinese company Great United Petroleum Holdings Company Limited (GUPC)” is working for the construction of “petrochemical city” at Gwadar, worth of US$12.5 billion. China is largest investor in the Gawadar largest investor in Gwadar port is controlled by controlled “Tianjin Zhongbei Harbour Engineering Supervision Corporation of China (TZHESC)”.The development of the port has many phases with estimated cost of $1.6 Billion. *(Hong Zhao, 2012)*

“Great United Petroleum Holdings Company Limited (GUPC)” is involved in investment in another project “Petrochemical City” at Gwadar, worth of US$12.5 billion. This company will have the ability to refine 21 Million Tons crude oil annually. This refinery will be connected through pipe line in CPEC. The Baloch nationalist have concerns regarding the huge Chinese investment in Gwadar. They claim that Baloch assets and wealth are being exploited by capital Islamabad and china. China will get 50% benefits, 48% federal government and only 2% will be given to the Balochistan, which is also not given duet to the political corruptions. *(Ziad Haider, 2005)*
The labors and technical peoples are being brought from Punjab which will turned Baloch in minorities. Baloch nationalist argues that the government is not giving any jobs and a technical position to the local people and their arguments is correct to some extent. If the central government was honest, they have to give technical education for to local peoples. They are not serious, if they were, they can trained and educate a new generation within these 15 years, since the Gwadar has been started. They have attacked many, Chinese workers and engineers. *(Ziad Haider, 2005)*.

**Russian Access to Indian Ocean and Gwadar Port**

The Gwadar port city will be the economic hub of silk route, as this route is from CARS to Gwadar Port is the Part of New Silk rout of Great Game. Balochistan is the region which is connecting, CARS countries to south in Indian Ocean. In Past Russia has tried to access to Balochistan either by hard power on attacking Afghanistan or by supporting the nationalist separatist groups in Balochistan. As it could not succeeded in its aim in past, now it is trying to have access to Indian Ocean with soft power by improving its ties with Pakistan. From Gwadar port Russia can easily develops its trade from Indian Ocean to Cars and then Russia. *(Ziad Haider, 2005)*

**Indian Concerns about Gwadar Port**

The India has great concerns over Gwadar port and Indian Ocean due to China huge investment in Balochistan Gwadar developments. It is strategically important for military and trade route in Indian Ocean at Arabian Sea. This hunches India for insecurity imbalances in Indian Ocean as both are nuclear power friends. Indian think tanks argue that Chinese presence will enhance the misbalance in Indian Ocean for long term. The Gwadar port has the international potential of attraction of the investment of trade of oil and gas, for international companies. Indian thinks that china will increase it naval power in the Indian Ocean for military control over the region. Historically Pakistan and Indian remain enemies of each other and china and Pakistan are friends if each other. India also remained as enemy for china, So India feel threats of Enemy of my Enemy is my friend. More ever this port will use as connection for CAR, natural resource. China will no more dependent on Eastern ocean route, with Indian Ocean, for trade. China will get its oil and gas for energy, through Gwadar from, Africa, Middle Eastern Gulf countries and Iran. India wants to be the hegemonic power in Arabian Sea and Indian Ocean. *(Hong Zhao, 2012)*
Due to strong military and economic ties between Pakistan and China, Gwadar got great importance in World politics as well as in India. India fears of military use of Gwadar by China, and Chinese argues that if they wants to have military intentions, they could do it easily at Karachi port, which is near to India. In Pakistani society, it is found that India is involved in Pakistan through Balochistan. It is said that Indian aim is to monitor the China influence in the region for itself and America. They are using Afghanistan land for this purpose under the US occupation. India is doing insurgent activities in Balochistan, to counter the Gwadar port. They are giving money and weapons to these insurgents groups, to increase the militancy and instability in Balochistan. When in 1990 Pakistan government announced that they will develop the Gwadar port, India started developing the Chahbahar sea port of Iran to counter Pakistan’s Gwadar port. They want to fail Gwadar, via connecting Afghanistan and CARS through Zaranj Dalaram Road to Chahbahar sea port. Due to political issue, Pakistan could not developed the Gwadar port at that time, but the Indian concerns increase in 2002 when Pakistan has done agreement with China to start the developing of Port. (Hong Zhao, 2012)

When Gwadar port will develop, it will increase the population of the city. UAE and Iranian want to sabotage this port because it will fail Dubai and Chah Bahar Sea ports. They are countering China here as it will effect on Indian ports. More than Two million will come to Gwadar for jobs. So, India on behalf of US is against of this port development and Iran has it won reservations. So they are trying to sabotage this port development and produce anti Pakistani sentiments in Balochistan. In this way insurgency is increasing in Balochistan. US think tanks claim that China will use this Gwadar port, for Military purposes, as part of its ‘String of Pearls’. However China denies that they will not use it for military purpose. They wish a symphonic Indian ocean. Their aim is to access for Middle Eastern and African resources. (Zahid Ali Khan, 2013). So, US will try to compete China in Balochistan through different means, like wise supporting India.

Gwadar Port vs Chahbahr Port

Iran has the interest to failure of Gwadar port, because if Gwadar port succeeds it will devalue the Chahbahar port for Afghanistan and CARS countries. If the Chahbahar sea ports succeeds than India will transit its goods to CARS, Europe, Gulf countries and Russia through Chabahar-Milak road. India is already developing the Zaranj Dalaram road and connecting pulls on it. India and Afghanistan have already done the agreement and tariffs reductions at Chahbar port. India is trying to have the gas pipe line from
Geo-Strategic Significance of Gwadar Port for China

Gwadar Port has a strategic significance. The strategic importance of Baluchistan for China lies in its Geo-Strategic location and huge reserves of natural resources.

Geographically, Karachi is 460 Km in the West, Iran is 75 Km in the eastern side and Strait of Harmuz is 400 km. It increased strategic depth of Pakistan from eastern side and further away India. The increased strategic depth of 460 km is added which decrease vulnerability of Pakistan from India. Gwadar port helped China to monitor sea line activities from Persian Gulf to Strait of Hormuz. Strategically, the presence of Chinese Naval force enables it to maintain check on US 5th Naval Fleet which has domination on Persian Gulf. Furthermore, this port enables China to check the emerging aspirations of Indian Blue Water Navy. By improving existing Caspian Sea link, this port can be compared with UAE and other ports. This port can become better trade route to Caspian Sea region. If US blocks Malacca Strait for Chinese shipment then this port can be used as substitute way for Chinese trade from Indian Ocean to West Asia.

The development of Gwadar port enhanced Pakistan’s strategic importance for China. In future, the port would attract foreign investors for trade which will generate revenue. Strategic position of the port has also attracted India, USA and Russia. Geographically significance of the port is a blessing for the economic growth of Pakistan. Although the area in which this port is located is facing different security problems but when there would be proper investment on infrastructure development then there are many chances of peace and prosperity. (Zahid Ali Khan, 2013).

China’s Interests in Gwadar Port

Energy Corridor

Energy cooperation is vital in Pak-China trade and economic relations. Gwadar port has the capacity to give both economic and military gains to China. Since, after the establishment of first diplomatic interaction, both started cooperating in different sectors. In 2006, their cooperation was further reinforced when the president of Pakistan, General Perviz Musharraf, visited China. Moreover, he
offered China to make Pakistan an energy-trade corridor by the development of Gwadar port and up-gradation of KKH. These are the shortest routes and may help China to make its Western part an economic hub. China’s response upon this offer was also a classic example which fortified their long-stand friendship and proved the vitality of China’s economic presence in South and Southwest Asian region. (Syed Fazl-e-Haider, 2009)

Gwadar port is nearest to the Strait of Hormuz and 40% of world oil supply passes through this strait. According to Pan Zhiping, Director of the Central Asian Studies Institute of the Xinjiang Academy of Social Sciences, “China’s new energy channel’ through which oil from Africa and the Middle East would be transported to China by road, rail or pipeline”. China is dependent to acquire its 60 percent energy from Persian Gulf. The construction of oil pipeline from Gwadar to China will reduce the distance of several km. In the view of Chen Xuguang (Party Secretary of Kashgar) Uzbekistan, Kyrgyzstan and China rail track and Kashgar-Gwadar linking line are expected to operate in next few years and then China will not be dependent more on Straits of Malacca and other routes of South-China, East China Yellow Sea. (Syed Fazl-e-Haider, 2009)

Gwadar port reduced distance of several km for China to transport African oil from Persian Gulf and Western China. China has planned to build gas pipeline of 25000 km from Gwadar to Xinjiang through Pakistan which would reduce the distance. On the other hand, Eastern port of Shanghai and Beijing are 4500 km faraway from Xinjiang. Through Indian Ocean, Gwadar Port and Persian Gulf are 10,000 km faraway from Shanghai Port. It is obvious that transportation of energy and trade from East-African states to Persian Gulf through Gwadar will lessen the distance of 15000 km and 2500 km will just remain. Moreover, this route would not only reduce consumption cost but also a safe and secure route in compare with maritime route. Presently, China’s oil tankers are reaching Gulf in twenty days and after the completion of this high-speed road and railway track these tankers would reach within 48 hours. The construction of Gwadar port enables China to deliver oil and gas through pipelines. Moreover, Chinese oil and gas exploration firms may get reasonable revenue in the form of taxes and also through different incentives by the government of Pakistan. (Syed Fazl-e-Haider, 2009)

China’s interests in Gwadar Port are commercial and its geostrategic location enables it to compete it with other regional ports. It is located at the choke point of Strait of Hormuz and has capacity to handle larger ships and oil tankers. The location of the port enables it to handle trade among enormous states like Central Asia, Iran, Persian Gulf, Afghanistan, Pakistan, East Africa and China. In future perspective, Gwadar will serve as international trade port
for China and Pakistan will become regional trading hub. This port is a landmark in Pak-China business relations and it is a two way passage for markets of east and west, north and south.

Gwadar holds significant importance as far as China’s strategic calculations are concerned. It is true that the port is providing many economic opportunities to China, as yet there is no getting away from the fact that there exist other actors- mainly India and internal bad security situation of Baluchistan which may lead to a specific role of China in this matter.

Prospects of Trade and Economic Development

Gwadar has both trade and economic incentives not only for Pakistan and China, but also for other regional states. Pakistan and China are biggest trading partners and their bilateral trade was recorded more than $12 billion in 2013. Pakistan imports from China were recorded $9.2 billion while exports were calculated $3.14 billion. Pakistan’s exports to China include leather goods, mineral reserves and base metals. While on the other hand Pakistan’s imports from China include transport equipments, chemical, mineral ores, textile related products, machinery and mechanical appliances. After 2011, a big increase of 48 percent was calculated in bilateral trade.

Trade Forecast of Gwadar

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Category</th>
<th>Year</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2005</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dry Cargo (million tons)</td>
<td>3.96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Liquid Cargo (million tons)</td>
<td>16.62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Container 1000 TEUs</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Transshipment 1000 TEUs</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Source: Board of Investment, Government of Pakistan

Through five years’ Development Program for Economic and Trade Cooperation, China will invest on 36 projects worth $14 billion in Pakistan. Then there would be joint Economic Commission who will see the implementation of the projects. By up-grading 335 km of KKH from Gilgit to Khunjrjab pass the bilateral trade as well as trade with Central Asian states will
not only increase but new routes of commerce through Silk Route will also be opened.

As the port would start working with full velocity, it might give benefits to Central Asian States and Afghanistan also. Along with this, Gwadar port is located at the cross road of Middle East and Central Asian region which may also facilitates commercial commodities of intra-regional states. In this regard, Gwadar port can present its share as shortest supply route and having the capacity of handling big ships and cargos. Through Gwadar port, there are possibilities to develop economic cooperation, sea and fishing, exploration of oil and gas and exploration of valuable minerals.

**Development of Road Railway Networks for Energy Transportation**

For the transportation of energy, China is focusing on the construction and up-gradations of railway and road tracks. In the work plan of phase-I, a railway track was proposed which would connect Gwadar with Dalbandin, Bandar Abbas, Karachi and Rawalpindi through railway track. The construction of two highways starting from Gwadar through Makran Coast connects at Liari with Indus highway. In 2001, China declared its support regarding the construction of Gwadar-Dalbandin railway track and Makran highway. In 2003, Asian Development Bank showed its willingness regarding the provision of $150 million for the construction of road from Gwadar to Chaman via Pak-Afghan border. The construction of this road would facilitate the supply route among Gwadar, Afghanistan and Central Asia. *(Syed Fazl-e-Haider, 2009)*

Along with Gwadar port, China invested massively in the railway system of Pakistan. In 2001, China provided $250 million to Pakistan and Pakistan purchased 175 rail coaches and 69 locomotives. In July 2002, Pakistan received 14 passenger coaches from China. In 2003, both countries concluded another agreement according to which China was to give 1300 railway engines to Pakistan. In these 420 were to be manufactured in China and remaining 880 were to be produced in Lahore. In the prevailing year, Pakistan got China’s intention regarding the improvement of old railway system. In this regard both signed different MOUs and according to Pakistan’s finance minister Shaukat Aziz, China would give $500 million to Pakistan for building of new railway tracks, new wagons and locomotives.

In 2008, first railway track was completed which is the nearest route to KKH. The KKH and coastal highway both are pivotal trading routes which are generating economic benefits. Currently, KKH is linking Western part of
China to Pakistan. In infrastructural development China is currently working on different highway projects. A road-line which connect Gwadar with Karachi has been completed and an overhaul of KKH in northwest of Pakistan is under progress. This Karachi to Gwadar road route alone reduced the time from 48 to 7 hrs. Moreover, the development of country-side highway is also under consideration through motorway project.

Modernization of railway system along with the development of Gwadar port would enable China to move raw material and make easy the transportation of energy towards China. This up-gradation of railway system would enhance China’s capacity and it can easily move people and goods between Western region to Arabian Sea via Pakistan and also from Gwadar to Central Asia. The development of Gwadar port is a unique opportunity for Central Asian states also. Through Gwadar these port can gain access to warm waters and enhance their trade. Furthermore, by using Gwadar port these landlocked states can export energy and products to the rest of the world. This port will give economic boost not only to these states and Pakistan and China will also get economic benefits indirectly. (Yousaf Farooq, 2013)

US and Indian Concerns

As long as United State is concerned, it is not calculating China a bigger threat as compared with Russia but in contemporary scenario, China is the only state which may pose threat to US interests in Asian region. Indian Ocean has been and will remain a grave concern for US foreign policy makers. In contemporary regional security structure US interests over Gwadar port cannot be ruled out. The Washington has feared that by this growing influence China can monitor US maritime related activities over Persian Gulf and Arabian Sea. US is looking at China’s control over Gwadar with suspicion and feared that China could turn Gwadar into a naval base and would undermine US interests. If China increases its influence in Indian Ocean region, US would consider its interests at stake. (Yousaf Farooq, 2013) The rise of China shifted US policy focus to look from West to East and it adopted new strategy of “Pivot Asia” and rebalancing. In the view of this policy US political and economic focus has been shifted to Asia-Pacific region. Moreover 60 % of US military focus is on this region in which India is key ally of the US. (Yousaf Farooq, 2013)

For India, Gwadar port is a bone of contention. Soon after the start of development India showed its reservations on the project. The basic concern of India’s opposition on the port is its control by the Chinese authorities. India is feeling insecurity that this port will give Pakistan an upper position over India in term of access to world natural resources. Moreover, China’s financial
assistance for this project created insecurity for India because through this port; China can enhance its influence to Arabian Sea. Like China, Indian economy is heavily dependent on the sea. In terms of trade India is 90% dependent on sea trade. Domestically, Indian oil and gas production is reducing and in order to import oil India is 90% dependent of Sea. The major source of Indian oil import is from Africa of Middle East region which can be monitored by Chinese naval presence over the port. (Syed Fazl-e-Haider, 2009)

Presence of China on Gwadar is a serious concern for India. India feels insecurity by the presence of Chinese navy that through this port China can watch India’s trading ships and may also pose challenge at any critical movement. Indian policy makers also consider acquisition of Gwadar Port by China as encirclement to India through the Ocean. So in order to respond to the encirclement, India is focusing on alternative ways to secure its energy supply through Persian Gulf, Arabian Sea and Indian Ocean. For that purpose, India is developing close cordial relations with Iran and spent huge amount on the development on Chahbahar Port. The development of Gwadar port by China and Chahbahar by India will become the cause of open rivalry between Indian and China. Along with this these developments will be the cause of geostrategic and geo-economic struggle. (Yousaf Farooq, 2013)

According to John Gaever China and India relations are based on realist view of balancing power. Regarding Asian power struggle Robert Gervis rightly pointed out it as “Security Dilemma”. This thing is directly related to China as growing power and showing its presence in South Asian region. While on the other hand India is reactionary power and is responding to China’s encirclement by counter-encirclement through its East look policy. In the light of China’s growing energy concerns many scholars characterized China as revisionist power, those have wish to change current international status quo.

Conclusion

Gwadar Port project is of immense importance for Pakistan. The geopolitical and geo-economic significance of this project for both Pakistan and China is clear. If this port would operate in its full capacity and would not only generate valuable revenue, but it will also open new corridors of trade. The area in which this port in located is facing turbulence but if China would gain success to fully operate this project, it would be a great achievement. In addition to Gwadar port China also invested in different projects of Pakistan. The basic reason behind these investments is that China wants to use Gwadar
as regional hub port and other investments, i.e. developments of roads and railway tracks would serve as land links towards other regions.

The province Baluchistan has been given with less importance since independence. There are different local as well as international elements that are disturbing the situation. On internal level, there are Baloch separatist fighters who are disturbing law and order situation. Pakistan’s law and enforcement agencies are performing best to counter the activities of these elements. Along with internal elements, the involvement of external elements cannot be ruled out. These external forces are helping internal elements and they are disturbing the environment. On external front basically US and India are more worried regarding the acquisition and presence of China in Gwadar. Chinese presence is undermining both US and Indian interests and to control China they are disrupting internal security situation of Balochistan.

References


Banu Madan (Maadan) and Mekran:
History of the Second Kingdom of Meds or Medians
In the context of History and Research

Dr. Ghulam Farooq Baloch ¹, Dr. Waheed Razzaq², Dr. Yousaf Ali Rodeni³ & Dr. Surrya Bano⁴

Abstract

Many pages of long history of Balochistan are still untapped and contemporary readers either know about these pages very less or associate these important historical pages (which encompass important events) with other nations, cultures and groups. One such an event is the history of Med tribe in Mekran and very few people know about it. At present time this tribe who is counted among the ancient families, has lost its power and is leading a destitute and oppressed life and in the struggle for existence is facing painful odds. Med tribe is the first Baloch ruling tribe which defeated in present day Iran’s ancient Peshdadi family in 854 B.C.E., and laid down the foundation of a large empire. They first developed the relationship with Aryan invaders but in the beginning of 6th century B.C.E., the Aryans Achaemenians occupied its kingdom and badly dispersed this tribe. In the beginning of 5th century B.C.E., they were finally defeated in Mekran. But we cannot deny the fact that this tribe played a significant role in Politics and Government of Balochistan. The under mentioned research essay is about the rule of the tribe Med in Ghaznavid era which is sometimes wrongly associated by many writers with the rule of Arab families. While historical facts and authentic statements record this rule as purely a government of local people. The essay in question is basically descriptive and mostly based on primery sources, however, secondary sources also been used. In writing and completion of this paper, all the research principles have been kept in view and utmost care has been taken in written statement.

¹ Assistant professor (History), Balochistan Study centre, university of Balochistan, Quetta
Email: farooqbalochuob@gmail.com
² Assistant Professor, Department of Brahui, University of Balochistan, Quetta.
³ Assistant Professor, Pakistan Study Center, University of Balochistan, Quetta.
⁴ Assistant Professor, Pakistan Study Center, University of Balochistan, Quetta.
A short historical perspective and introduction of Med Tribe

Med tribe is an ancient tribe of Baloches which established its government around 854 B.C.E., in the present Iranian region. This empire proved to be the magnificent civilization in the first millennium B.C.E. During the Med era, its empire was called Media or Madistan. In 550 B.C.E. when Persian Achaemenian took power from them, then they changed the name of kingdom from Madistan to Paras or Pasargadae and the Med influence gradually declined. The majority of Meds either merged with the Persians or lost in the wide expense of land in Balochistan region. During the reign of Darius 1st, Meds in order to regain their kingdom, fought a war in Mekran where the ‘Hoth’ rulers helped them. But the forces of Darius 1st defeated the joint forces of Meds and Hots and it took them a longtime to regroup. Since the Greek era, this tribe in league with other Baloch tribes had been active in Mekran. When Alexander tried to cross Mekran from East to West then the Hoth (Oretai) and Med tribes with the assistance of other tribes, resisted the Greeks and inflicted much harm and loss to them in Bela and Mekran. After this, these tribes became active in the politics of the region. During the Sindhi occupation and rule the activities of these tribes continued in central and coastal Mekran. During the Arab invasion, there was a great war-like movement of these tribes and sufficient details are available in authentic historical books. Regarding the incident of ships which were robbed at the Mekran coast during the Umayyad time, the historians blame the Med tribe responsible for it. About this incident Raja Dahir said that it was beyond his sphere of influence. In the annals of history during the Arab times when Baloch and Sindhi regions are commented upon then Hoth and med tribes are certainly mentioned.

In modern times, Hoth tribe lives in Mekran and Bela including many cities and areas of Sindh, Punjab and India to the extent that in Sindh, Punjab and Khyber Pakhtoonkhwa, it is divided into many sub-tribes. Although Hoth and Med tribes had extensive powers but their political system and functioning of state were not discussed in books. However, historians write about their independent and war like nature in great detail. Especially in Arab times, these tribes (Hoth and Med) played a significant role in military history of Mekran. Since the inception of Arab invasions and complete conquest of Balochistan, in many battles and other incidents, Hoth and in particular Med tribes are described for sure. In the history of caliphs, ‘Fatu-ul-Baldan’ and many other authentic historical books, we find writings about the battles between Arabs and Meds in many parts of Mekran and Balochistan. The Meds fought against the Arabs with intensity and on many occasions defeated them. The historian Qazi Mubarak Atharpuri, in the light of the statements of many Arab historians, writes:
“Hazrat Haris Bin Marrah Al-Abdi since the Alvi times was engaged in holy wars and conquests in Sindh and Mekran and had penetrated and occupied almost all the centers. But in 42 Hijri, the local people from every nook and cranny gathered a powerful army and attacked Islamic army in a forceful and organized way. In consequence thereof, not only the four year activities of Mujahids were stopped but Haris Bin Marrah and a big part of his army were martyred. More than one thousand five hundred sons of Islam alongwith their Ameer (Commander) were killed in Qandabil (present day Gandawa). It was the first time that the sacred blood was shed consisting of so many sons of Islam as well as their Ameer. The spate of Islamic conquests stopped, all of a sudden. When the news of this tragic calamity reached to Hazrat Muawiya, he became very sad and arranged to retaliate against the enemies and insurgents in such a way that the same year i.e on 42 Hijri, a strong army under the leadership of ‘Rashid bin Umro (Amar) Jadidi Azdi’ was sent to Kaikan (present day Kalat). Hazrat Rashid bin Umro (Amar) Jadidi Azdi starting from Iraq straight to Mekran continued the conquests and upto the Kaikan all the area came under the control of Muslims. Not only the mid-lands between Mekran and Sindh were conquered but Med territory was also occupied for the first time.” (Atharpuri, 1986, P-56)

The country of Med meant, the areas falling in the west and south-west of present day Kalat. This statement depicts that like Kalat, Lasbela, Gandawa, Mekran too was free of the influence of Sindhis and local tribes were playing the pivotal role. Many statements prove that Sindhis were confined up to the border of Kirther only while Mekran in the beginning of Arab invasions was out of the ambit of Sindhis rule but during the reign of Hazrat Muawiya Arab troops had reached to the central Balochistan. This period is such before Bin Qasim’s time. After the defeat of Sindhis in Mekran, the local tribes almost became free and autonomous, without any co-ordinated political system, the region was run by a tribal alliance with certain reservations. When during the Umayyad time, Arab attacks increased, then they confronted Med, Hoth along with other Baloch tribes. The fighting with Sindhi tribes occurred outside the Balochistan territory. For this period, neither much detail are available about these tribes nor authentic statements are available about their political and state systems. But despite this, by looking at their resisting and defending movements, it can be said with confidence that Med and Hoth tribes during Arab attacks and afterwards, were occupying Mekran. They had established an alliance (confederation) with tribal code of conduct. In other areas of Balochistan too evidence of such alliance at different times is evident in historical books. For example the alliance of tribes of Siestan which continued since Medi times. The semi autonomous Siestan State came into being after
unity and consultation of Siestanian tribes. Similarly (alliance) in Kirman, the areas of northern Iran adjacent to Alburz mountains- Mazindran, Gilan, Elan and the alliances of nearby areas took place. Sometimes the big and powerful empires and kingdoms occupied and abolished their semi- autonomous status and sometimes they got semi autonomy. It also happened that during the reign of weaker rulers, Sultans and Caliphs, the tribal alliances achieved complete autonomy. Certainly, those were the Hoth and Med tribes who during the Arab invasions, retreated towards the East after a long resistance. The Arab historians, most of the times, use the words Al-Med or Al-Medz and Dzoth or Al.Dzoth for them. (Al-Balazri, 2010. P-579)

**Ghaznavid Sultans (Rulers) and formation of Med Government**

During the 10th and 11th century, in Mekran and its adjacent areas, a local tribe Med or Banu-Madan established its supremacy which the famous and known the father of Muslim Historiography and Sociology- Allama Abdul Rehman Ibn-i- Khuldun called as Banu Maadan and a local tribe of Mekran. (Ibn-i-Khuldun.Vol:4, 2009.P-541)

Unfortunately, some other historians by calling them as Arabs have created misunderstanding. There is no doubt in it that the local and ancient Med Tribe established its rule in Mekran during the ghaznavid era and became allies of Ghaznavids. It is also true that they paid tribute or military help to Ghaznavidz but internally their policy was free from Ghaznavid influence. In history books, details are available wherein the local tribes had the rule over a vast region including Mekran and their bloody wars and other contacts have also been described.

A writer has mentioned that Med or Maadan family government in Mekran was a government of Khwarij and its date of establishment has been written as 10th century A.D. According to this:

“There was the government of Meds or Medania. Its rulers were Khwarij. Before this, the area was under the control of ‘Safarids’. As soon as the rule of ‘Safarids’ loosened, Essa bin Madan named an outsider in the mid 4th century Hijri, got the ascendency and power and declared his permanent government. In local language, people titled it, ‘Maharaj’. This government was established in 340 Hijri i.e. around 951 A.D. (Baghdadi, 1979, Vol: 1-5, P-186)

Because of their name Qazi Mubarak Atharpuri considers them as Arab who took refuge in Mekran in 13th century A.D. and then they occupied its government. As they were enclosed proximity to India, therefore, they developed connections with Indian rulers, that is why they adopted the title of ‘Mahara’j. (Atharpuri, N.D, P-259) He also writes that Essa bin Madan was
the first absolute monarch who with his mastery and power established his
government. He didn’t read the name of Abbasid Caliphate in sermons and
unlike the rulers of Sindh, he was neither a follower nor at the mercy of any
body. He didn’t belong to any known and famous family or tribe but because
of his personal talent, he established a successful and strong government in
Mekran. That is why in his own language, he was given the title of ‘Maharaj’
and this title he himself put it vogue. The capital of Essa bin Madan was ‘Kez’.
This rule remained intact for about one hundred and eleven years up till 471
Hijri, i.e., 1078 A.D. the Ghouris maintained their domination. Their remained
four rulers after Essa bin Madan and the second ruler was Madan (originally
Askar) bin Essa bin Madan. His rule was in the first quarter of 5th century Hijri
and ‘Tez’ was the capital in his time. He died around 422 Hijri i.e., 1031 A.D.
(Atharpuri, N.D.-P-258,265)

The written account of this family is available in Arab historical books, for
example, Syed Suleman Nadvi writes with reference to various Arab historians:

“This (Mekran) is located at the border of Sindh and at the time of Ibn-i-
Hauqal, its ruler was Essa bin Madan. The name of its Emirate was ‘Kez’
whose area was about half of Multan. Near to it, there was another State called
Mushki (present day Mashkay District Awaran) and where the ruler during
Ibn-i-Hauqal’s time was ‘Mazahir bin rajjah’. This State was so big that it
could be traversed within three days and in sermon the name of caliph of
Baghdad was mentioned.” (Nadvi, N.D. Pp-253-54)

The above cited writer because of the Arab names of the rulers, calls them Arab
despite the fact that the Arab influence in the mentioned areas had waned to a
great extant. The local tribes were representatives of caliph of Islam and paid
tribute to the centre (central government). This family (Banu Madan) was the
ruler of Mekran who lived in the era of Mehmood Ghaznavi and the renowned
historian Ibn-i-Khuldun writes about him:

“The ruler of Mekran after his death left two sons as heirs- Abu-al-Askar and
Essa. Essa, soon after the death of his father took charge of all the servants and
equipage. Abu-al-Askar could not resist his brother Essa and with great
difficulty reached to Sultan Mehmood at Ghazni and mentioned all the
happenings and requested for help. The Sultan dispatched a large army along
with Abu-al-Askar to bring Essa to senses. When they reached close to Kirman,
a royal edict was sent to Essa. But Essa didn’t listen to it hence war started.
During the war, many friends of Essa laid their arms. Therefore, Essa was
defeated and killed in the war and Abu-al-Askar occupied the kingdom of
According to historians,

Mekran was ruled by Madan family. Sabuktagin after Qasdar (Khuzdar) had attacked Mekran while political conditions in Mekran were different from Qasdar. Its ruler Essa bin Madan expired on 416 Hijri (1025-26 A.D) and was ensured between his sons Essa 2nd and Abu-al-Askar. People and forces supported Essa and he increased his control on the government. As a result, Abu Askar had to leave Siestan. He sought help from the Ghaznavi Governor of Siestan Khwaja Abu Nasr Kawafi. While in the book titled Siestan, it is stated that Essa bin Madan was the ruler of Mekran when lais bin Ali subdued and got much equipage. (Bahar 1366 Hijri. P-280)

Arab historians and especially father of Muslim historiography Abdul Rehman Ibn-e-Khuldun’s statements testify to the fact that Sultan Mehmood called for Abu Askar to Ghazni and gave him a privileged position in his court. He knew that in near future he could use Abu Askar for his own intentions regarding Mekran. Therefore, waiting for the opportune moment, he protected Abu-al-Askar. When Mekran’s Med (written Madan by the writer) ruler Essa saw that his brother was in the protection of Mehmood, he grasped the situation and a delegation consisting of heads of Rahees family (tribe), religious leaders and notables were sent with a letter of assurance to the court of Sultan Mehmood Ghaznvi. The contents of the letter are as follows: He (i.e. Essa) is the real guardian and heir of his father. Had his brother not rebelled and obeyed his father’s orders, then he could comfortable life. Now, when in the eyes of Sultan Mehmood, the slave (i.e. Essa) is the legal heir of Mekran, as my father was the ruler of this country, during the time of Amir Sabuktagin, so the slave obeys your orders and at the festival of Nauroz and Mehrgan, precious gifts will be offered to your honor. As far as the rights of my brother are concerned, in this connection, whatever your honor orders, I will be at your service and no untoward incident could be doubted. Likewise, your obedient servant is sending a delegation and they would submit a letter of assurance where all the conditions are given. If there is any paucity, your honor could increase it and your obedient servant will fulfil the demand. In addition to this, if you nominate someone from your office along with splendid robe of honor, your obedient servant will mention your name in Friday’s prayer. As a result of this, your obedient (Essa) who is the ruler of Mekran, in your guardianship will peacefully rule this country. Your honorable name will be read in Friday’s sermon. While Mehmood Ghaznavi’s action was not in any way for the goodness and for comprise between two brothers over the right to rule. But it was a ploy for taking advantage of the conflict and disunity of two brothers and occupying Mekran. He looked greedily towards its geography and sea. Therefore, Sultan Mehmood Ghaznavi accepted the appeal of the ruler of
Mekran and deputed one of his representatives there to look after the collection of tribute. So, the representative supervised the collection of tribute from Mekran and Qasdar. In consequence thereof, Essa sent his best soldiers with treasury (Diamonds, Gold and Money in a big quantity) to the court of Mehmood in order to confirm his allegiance to Ghazni kingdom. In addition to this, a clause was annotated by the Sultan in the letter of assurance that Essa should allocate a special allowance for his brother Abu-al Askar, however he (Askar) could remain in Sultan Mehmood’s court. This allowance will continue to be borne by Essa and added to this two robes of honor were also proposed for Abu-al-Askar. Mehmood Ghaznavi’s inclination towards Abu-Askar was due to the reason that he had promised to Sultan that he would force the abdication of his brother and complete power will be given to Ghaznavi rulers. Mehmood Ghaznavi had been coveting Mekran’s wealth for a long time and in the shape of Abu-al-Askar, he got a representative who could complete his nefarious mission. When Masood Ghaznavi after extracting the life of his brother, sat on the throne, then the issue of not paying tribute By Mekran's rule, Essa like he contemporary ruler of Qandhar didn’t come up. Although no cogent reason was seen as not to pay tribute. As due to the conflict between Masood and Mehmood, the entire revenue system was disturbed, therefore, it could be possible that Essa took advantage of the situation and stopped paying tribute. The later incidents prove that when Masood in association with his Uncle Abdul Rasheed has attacked Qasdar then he gathered a large army consisting of Iraqi and Turkaman soldiers and sent them under the command of Jamadar Yarooq Toghmash to attack Mekran in November 1030 A.D. (Zeeqaad 421 Hijri). When Essa received the news of attack by Masood Ghaznvi, then he gathered the local people of Mekran and formed a big army which comprised of twenty thousand Kechi (Turbat’s natives) and Reki foot soldiers and six thousand mounted soldiers. In addition to this a herd of elephants were included in this war. Ghaznavi army and Mekranis fought a bloody war, Essa was killed in this war and Mekranis were defeated by Ghaznavis. In this valley of Kech and its surrounding areas, the soldiers of Masood continued plunder for army days and destroyed Mekran to the extent that they were tired of further looting. According to Ibn-e-Athar, the Ghaznvi soldiers also conquered the coastal areas of Mekran and the coastal areas of “Tez” were not free from their oppression.

One writer referring to G.P.Tate writes about the details of war that Ghaznavi army’s Jamadar had deployed secretly two thousand mounted soldiers in a cluster of date trees to ambush Mekranis. Essa in order to attack Ghaznavis came forward with his army. He himself was sitting on an elephant and other elephants swinging in ecstasy were behind him. The elephants were well
trained for fighting. During the fight, the Mekranis had an upper hand and were close to defeating Ghaznavis. When Mekrani army was about to succeed, the forces sitting in ambush came out clump of trees and attacked Mekranis. The Mekrani army was defeated. Essa was surrounded in a gorge and was arrested. Then he was slain and the Ghaznvi army took his head with them to Ghazni. Hundreds of other people, who had taken part in the battle, were put to death. Ghaznvi army for ten days plundered the city and its suburbs and took much booty and animals with them. (Baloch, 2009. P-113) After intense massacre and bloodshed Abu-al-Askar with the blessings of Ghaznavi rulers sat on the throne as a tributary. Beihiqi also mentions Abu-Askar’s rule in Mekran and many other historical books also verify this fact that Abu-al-Askar ruled Mekran for a long time. One historian writes that the ruler of Mekran was Abu-Askar who during the festival of Mehrgan (September 1036 A.D) sent precious gifts to Ghaznavi court. Abu-al-Askar ruled Mekran for a long time and died during the reign of Ghaznvi Sultan “Farahzad”. He remained the ruler of Mekran from 1030 to 1059 A.D. i.e. he ruled for about thirty years. The detailed reasons for his death had been written by Ali bin Rizwan in 1061 A.D. and he had died of heart attack and before his death, the left hand of his body had paralyzed. He couldn’t bear the pain in the left hand and died. (Baloch, 2009. Pp-173,174)

Professionally Abu-Askar was a Doctor (Tabeeb) and was counted amongst the well known Tabeebs. A famous historian describes his skills and writes:

“Abu-al-Askar was expert in indigenous medicine (Tib) that is why Ibn-e-Abi Usaebah in ‘Tabqat-ul-Uttaba’ referring to famous Egyption Tabeeb Abu-ul-Hassan Rizvi (471 Hijri i.e. 1061 A.D.) had written about Abu-ul-Asa’s books and magazines. This depicts Abu-al-Askar’s love for knowledge and his correspondence, discussions and debates on important questions with people in foreign countries”. (Atharpuri, N.D, P-264)

Further to this, an Arab historian writes about the profession of ‘Tib’ and says that Abu-al-Hassan bin Rizwan on the request of Abu-al-Askar had written and sent a magazine with the title of “Illatul Falij” (Disease of Paralysis). (Ibn-e-Abi Usebaah, 1299 Hijri, P-104) About Banu Medan (Madan), a writer writes;

“At the time of Abu-al-Askar (471 Hijri i.e. 1078 A.D), Ghouri kingdom occupied Mekran and Banu Madan’s rule ended. Mekran’s Banu Madan Government was hereditary and familial. They were independent rulers of their area. It was an autonomous Government of the type that had no connection with the Baghdad Caliphate. As they were Khwarij, therefore, they couldn’t read the sermon in the name of Abbasid Caliphate. However, Abu-al-Askar
read the sermon in the name of Sultan Mehmood Ghaznavi but it was not due to Government policy but an obliging for his kindness.” (Zaheer, 2012. P-284)

She further writes about the rules of Banu Madan;

“Banu Madan were from the Khwarij of Mekran who by living in surroundings, considerate it their duty to rebel and revolt against Abbasid Caliphate. In general, the rulers of country of Madan were just, fair, minded and gentle. But being Khariji, Khwarijs made them violent. They considered the deadly sins blasphemous. That is why when they got the government and power; they made the justice and fair-play common. This is possible only when they have no connection with the violent sections of rebels. Certainly they might have been from the moderate groups of rebels”. (Zaheer, 2012. P-284,285)

Like the other invading nations, Ghaznavi rulers had no other aim for occupation than plunder and grabbing tributes. They had not the inclinations to rule the far flung and comparatively less populated areas but always like uncivilized invaders, they were in search of wealth. That is why, they attacked one region repeated, looted and destroyed it but didn’t occupy and control it. An example can be given of Mehmood’s several attacks on India and central Asia. He attacked India seventeen times and destroyed it but didn’t establish his government there for the welfare of the people. However, keeping in view the fertility of Punjab, he kept it permanently under its control. Similarly, Mehmood’s heirs also continued this tradition and attacked independent and autonomous countries and destroyed them. They attacked Mekran, Kirman and Qasdar (present day District Khuzdar Division Kalat) many times and squandered treasures and possessions and left behind misery. They didn’t stop and never thought of using the resources of the area for their welfare. That is why, their plunder and loot and demand for a heavy amount, compelled the local people to raise arms against them. Although it is an absolute fact that these mountain and desert people neither had neither the organized professional army nor the resources to resist the war-like and savage attacks. Like the proverb a cornered cat becomes as fierce as a lion, these tribes stood up against the invaders. Although the people of Mekran were not professional soldiers but they were only herdsmen, free peasant and fishermen. There were many reasons for their unity. They were fed up from foreign attacks that not only savagely massacred them but destroyed their living places and took away their wealth and possessions. The reasons for the defeat of Madan Baloch rulers were that they had no connection with the nearby Baloch rulers. Had the rulers of the two regions as well as the Baloch population of Siestan and Kirman joined together then certainly they could have laid down the foundation of a great kingdom. But long distances and remoteness of these
regions led to their subjugation one by one by one common enemy. Eventually, these autonomous nation states remained puppets to Ghaznavi state. The author of the history of Beihiqi writes that Makran and Qasdar were puppet states during Mehmood and his Masood’s time. When the new Abbasid Caliph Al-Qadir (1033 A.D) sat on the throne of Baghdad, then Qasdar, Mekran, Balishstan (Northern Balochistan including Qandhar, Mastung and Sibi) were declared one state. In addition to this Beihiqi writes about Mekran and its people in detail and mentions about their inhabitants as Mekrani. (Beihiqi, 1383 Hijri, Pp-248,52,57,79,85,86,93-95,406-08,447)

Conclusion

For a long time, this region remained under the suppression of Ghaznavids but the local tribes continued to fight for their defense. Till the Saljuk attacks (in the other areas) this for flung area remained safe from their aggression. Although Mongol invasions had a strong effect on other regions but Mekran to a great extent remained safe from it. However, while pursuing Khwarazam Shah, the Mongols attacked Panjgoor area of Mekran and carried out intensive massacre but they didn’t stop and passed ahead without a legacy. Because of invasions by Ghaznavids, Seljuks, Turks, and Mongols, this region could not maintain a central authority and remained in disarray. The inhabitants of this area, because of these attacks, suffered very much but detailed information of these period in not available in history books. Therefore, we cannot say with confidence that which family established his government after Meds or Madan. However, some historical resources provide evidence for the supremacy of Hoth tribe in Mekran, during the period. Anyhow, this three hundred years period is considered to be the politics of local tribes of Mekran regarding which sometimes back, books and material were not in public view. But after much efforts and observational research, secrets opened and valid points were discovered to which the historians had not paid any attention. However, for the time of Arab Caliphates (Abbasids) and Turk Sultans, in eleventh and twelfth century A.D., solid evidence is available regarding the rule of Hoth tribe. Ghorids ended the rule of Ghaznavids and made this region free from the atrocities. With this the rule of Banu Madan (Med) family ended and local Hoth tribe got back their Government. Till the rule of Ghorids, Hoth tribe rule was maintained and some evidences verify the complete autonomy of this region. Med or Madan family, without any doubt were local Med people and research carried out till now indicates that after their defeat by Achaemenian first ruler the Med were subjugated to the extent that they could not organize and rise. But during the supremacy of Arab Caliphate and Turk sultans, Med tribe got the opportunity to organize themselves. Of course, in the thinking of Arab historians, they were Khwarij because neither they accepted the centrality
of Arab Caliphs, nor they paid any tax to them. Therefore, Arab historians although make room for them in their writings but call them Khwarij and their country as centre of Khwarij.

Certainly, in Ghaznavid era, the family which the historians recorded as Banu Madan on Banu Medan and whose ruler Essa had established his government, infact he belonged to Med family or Med tribe. According to Arab historians, his (Essa’s) sect was a Khwarij but he was a just and devotional person. In reality, he belonged to Med tribe and during Abbasid time of Caliphate, established his tribal government. Due to his tribe Med, he became famous as Madan or Medan and Arab historians, for example, Ibn-e-Khuldun, Ibn-e-Maskoya, Abdullah Yaqoot, Ibn-e-Kaseer and others write him as Banu Madan. Certainly, he was from Med family, therefore, when the Arab had written his father’s name as Madan along with-this his family name too was written as Madan or Medan. Of course, Madan was his family or tribe name which the Arabs used as ‘Ibn’. If we closely watch this, the word family is used in plural form therefore, it has been written as the plural of Med. Sometimes because of mistakes or no knowledge, the writers instead of writing the word Madan, they write it as Medan.

As this era consists of a long period of historical events, therefore, it is not possible to squeeze it into a short research article, for throwing light on this important Balochi era, a huge volume is required to be written. However, in the books of Arab historians, all the details of this family are available, by reading these books, the important chapter of history could be well discovered.

References

Atharpuri, Mubarak Qazi, (1986), Khilafat Banu Ummayya aur Hindustan, Fikr-o-Nazar Publications, Sakkhar

Atharpuri, Mubarak Qazi, (N.D), Hindustan mein Arabon ki Hukoomatein, Maktabah Aarifeen, Karachi


Behar, Malik-ush-Shoarah, (1366 Hijri), Tareekh-e-Siistan, Tehran, Iran

Beihiqi, Dabeer, Khawaja Abu-al-Fazal Mohammad bin Hussain, (1383 Hijri), Tareekh Beihiqi, Vol:2 Corrections by: Dr. Ali Akbar Fayyaz, Danish Gah Firdusi (Firdusi University), Mashad, Iran


Nadvi, Suleman, Syed, (N.D.), Arab-o-Hind Kay Tauluququat, Mushtaq Book Corner, Lahore

Sajjad Zaheer, Nigar, Dr, (2012), Khwarij: Musalmanon Mein Inteha Pasandi ka Aghaz, Aik Mutaleaa, Qartas Publishers, Karachi
Pakistan’s Disaster Relief Mechanism Proclivity to Manage Foreign Disaster Assistance

Bilal Ali¹, Dr. Syed Ain Ud Din,² Muhammad Ashraf³ & Shabana Faiz⁴

Abstract
Pakistan owing to her geographic arrangement and a relatively nascent Disaster Relief Mechanism (DRM) infrastructure, is among the most disaster-prone countries, which cause huge losses and destructions, in terms of human lives, material, economy, and environmental hazards to the affected communities. The preceding decade or so has witnessed two mega disaster events in Pakistan: 2005 Earthquake and the 2010 Supra Floods. In both cases the international community made a significant contribution to the relief effort. The paper intends to analyse the Pakistan’s DRM in relation to Foreign Disaster Assistance (FDA). The paper focuses on the existing policy and organizational level gaps in the existing DRM profile of Pakistan for managing FDA. The study relied on exploratory research and the process primarily depended on qualitative data. The study concludes that since the inception a typical reactive approach to disasters was adopted for the DRM in Pakistan. History exhibits that every disaster was responded by establishing a new institutional setup. However, the 2005 earthquake gave a paradigm shift to the DRM in Pakistan. National Disaster Management Act 2010 provide Govt of Pakistan with an overarching structure to deal with disasters in a befitting manner. The need of the hour is to translate all policies and plans into actionable realities.

Key Words. Disaster Relief Mechanism, Foreign Disaster Assistance, National Disaster Management Act 2010

¹ M Phil Scholar at Disaster Management & Development Studies (DM&DS), University of Balochistan, Quetta.
² Associate Professor cum Chairperson of DM&DS, University of Balochistan, Quetta.
³ Assistant Professor, at DM&DS, University of Balochistan, Quetta.
⁴ Assistant Professor in Sardar Bahadur Khan University, Quetta.
**Introduction**

Natural disasters are dynamic and uncertain processes that can have a strong negative impact on long-term development and are thus a threat to sustainable development. Globally the economic toll of disasters has risen at least fifteen fold due to the concentration of the population in hazardous areas, urbanization, poor urban planning, and increase in the number of disasters (Benson & Clay, 2003). No country, regardless of its preparedness and excellence of infrastructure, can handle a large scale natural disaster by itself. As per the Global Climate Risk Index 2017, Pakistan is recurrently affected by catastrophes and continuously rank among the most affected countries both in the long-term index and in the index for the respective year for the last six years (Kreft, Eckstein, & Melchior, 2017). Pakistan ranks seventh with 70% of its population acutely exposed to natural disasters largely because of poor governance, corruption, weak infrastructure and an inability to effectively implement policies to reduce risk (Tribune, 2016). In Pakistan, historically the institutional arrangements made until now, have consisted of measures generated in response to a high intensity disaster. The promulgation of National Disaster Management Act 2010 (NDM Act 2010) has provided a broad framework to delineate procedures and technicalities. The 2005 earthquake in Kashmir and the 2010 supra-flood laid bare the inadequacy of the state machinery in adequately managing FDA. (A. D. Bank, 2015). On a theoretical plane, the framework sounds pragmatic as well as workable. However, in the seemingly all-inclusive macro construct of the NDM Act 2010, the micro level coordination is missing. More often than not, needed funds assigned or in-kind things or services offered by states, foreign entities, gets invalidated owing to procedural complexities, trust deficit, or clash of interests. Lessons from previous disasters, offer excellent examples of how responding countries can provide a ‘whole-of-government’ response team and coordinate with the host nation.

Disaster Management (DM), therefore is seen now a days as a complex and non-linear phenomenon that involves multiple processes of active coordination and collaboration between different actors and institutions to operationalize policies, strategies and skills to build capacities during all phases of the DM cycle. Managing ‘Foreign Disaster Assistance’ (FDA) in case of national calamities is one of the key processes falling within the overall ambit of the DM Cycle. For all countries, acceptance or otherwise of FDA is always a sensitive and difficult decision. Moreover, at times national security and foreign policy considerations tend to act as a deterrent in deciding upon the type and scale of FDA. Though less common for the developed nations to require or request foreign aid, accepting foreign assistance in the wake of a
major disaster has proven to be a complex and difficult task even for developed nations like the USA, 2005 Hurricane Katrina, and Japan, 2011 Tōhoku earthquake and tsunami.

Disaster Relief Mechanism (DRM) is a vast subject covering a broad array of activities spanning over significantly variable timelines. Although due place is given to the literature on institutionalization of DRM on world level, the status of Pakistan is this regard is somewhat negligible (Yahya Maqbool, 2014). The variance is discernable by the both systemic as well as systematic nature of any disaster relief operation. Globally, important strides have been taken in the last few years to improve the international community’s ability to coordinate and professionalize the approaches of its diverse actors through processes of humanitarian reforms and coordination in supporting states to incorporate these best practice guidelines into national legislative and regulatory frameworks (Daudin, Pascal, 2016).

Notwithstanding structural inquisitiveness, interest for this paper also arises from author’s (Bilal Ali) firsthand experience cum knowledge in handling and managing large scale disaster relief operations involving FDA. Author was stationed in Kashmir during the 2005 earthquake, actively managed the rescue, relief and rehabilitation operations from the day one of the disaster to well into rehabilitation. Thereafter, was also closely involved with the deployment and subsequent monitoring of Pakistani contingent for Nepal 2015 earthquake rescue operations. In both instances, lack of a procedural, protocol oriented medium affecting outcomes has encouraged the author to undertake the review.

Disaster Relief Mechanism in Pakistan

Post-independence legislation and policies focused mainly on dealing with a single type of hazard, flooding, due to the very fact that it remained recurrent and affecting the largest number of people. (Cheema et al., 2016). Although few legal instruments were developed but the focus was on management of consequences of the disasters: a typical reactive approach (Yahya Maqbool, 2014). Mere drafting of frameworks and policies with high legal acumen is nothing more than the gimmickry of good governance. More than often, most of the plans never materialized beyond the paper on which it was written.

The Civil Defense Act 1952, predominantly deals with all matters concerning with the possible invasion of a foreign country, whether such measures are taken before or after the attack. Since 1993, its remit includes responding to disasters as well. It has an elaborate policy arrangement for the inclusion of civil society actors and communities for managing disasters
through grassroots-level involvement. As the Act operates in emergencies, it is held that the powers exercised under this Act are beyond the control and jurisdiction of any court. Gradually the role of Civil Defense was enhanced keeping in view the changing demands of time. A major shrink in financial resources and few political decisions led to a continuous decline in its roll and performance. Presently Civil Defense has become an almost redundant institution (Yahya Maqbool, 2014).

Regular flooding in the erstwhile East Pakistan resulted in the National Calamities (Prevention and Relief) Act 1958, which set parameters for the conduct of the state in the events of natural hazards (Harvey & Harmer, 2011). The Act, mainly focused on organizing emergency response, was to ensure the restoration and maintenance of the affected areas by calamities, be it manmade or natural. After a cyclone caused a widespread devastation in the than East Pakistan, Emergency Relief Cell (ERC) was established in 1970 under cabinet division with a mandate to support relief and provision of compensation to calamity hit areas. ERC was mandated to coordinate the activities of all stakeholders such as federal and provincial governments as well as governmental and semi-governmental, international and national aid-giving agencies (Haver & Foley, 2011).

Consequent to the disastrous 1973 and 1976 floods, in January 1977, the Federal Flood Commission (FFC) was established through a resolution to have effective control of flood management issues and to reduce flood losses across Pakistan (Harvey & Harmer, 2011).

The aftermath of Shaheed-i-Millat Secretariat fire in Islamabad lead to the promulgation of the Pakistan Emergency and Fire Code of 2002 which empowers the Pakistan Emergency and Fire Council to formulate and implement any code, rules, regulations and specifications in order to ensure the safety of life and property from fires, explosions and other hazardous materials.

“Rescue 1122” was launched as the administrative and implementing unit of the Punjab Emergency Service, envisaged in 2004. Thereafter, the governing legislation titled Punjab Emergency Service Act was approved in 2006. The service is mandated to a number of tasks including the sensitive emergency response, medical evacuation, monitoring disaster response, undertaking capacity building and coordinating emergency response (Yahya Maqbool, 2014).
Contemporary Disaster Relief Mechanism in Pakistan - Legal Framework

Being the milestone in the institutionalization of DRM under proactive approach, the earthquake of October 2005 played a pivotal role in the development of a comprehensive Legal Framework and Institutional establishments. Despite the ability of provinces to legislate on DM matters, at present, the DM framework in Pakistan is dependent on the interplay of national bodies working under the following legislative instruments:

- The Earthquake Reconstruction & Rehabilitation Authority Act (ERRA Act) – 2011.

The Earthquake Rehabilitation & Reconstruction Authority (ERRA) Act 2011 was enacted on 14 March 2011. It was, however enforced as an ex-post facto law from 1 July 2007 (Yahya Maqbool, 2014). It is important to note that the ERRA Act 2011 aimed to rehabilitate the victims of 2005 earthquake. Therefore, ERRA Act 2011 encompasses the nine districts which were badly affected in the earthquake.

The National Disaster Risk Management Framework (NDRMF), a policy document formulated in 2007, affords strategic guidance for DM in the country. It provides that National Disaster Management Authority (NDMA), the central coordination agency for disasters, will work in nine priority areas, which stem from the five priority areas identified in the Hyogo Framework for Action 2005-2015 (IFRC, 2011) and its successor Sendai Framework for Disaster Risk Reduction 2015-2030. In articulating these action points, the NDRMF endorses a multi-stakeholder, multi-sectoral and multi-disciplinary approach in formulating risk reduction strategies, aimed at reducing vulnerability and strengthening community’s resilience in DRM.

The National Disaster Management Act 2010 (NDM Act 2010) ostensibly provides the main legal framework for DM in Pakistan not only at the federal level but also for the provinces (Cheema et al., 2016). The act is given an overriding authority over other relevant laws. Enables the Federal Government to call for the assistance of armed forces and to take measures to coordinate with United Nations (UN) agencies, International Non-Governmental Organizations (INGOs) and donors. Federal and Provincial
Government shall allocate their annual budgets for purpose of carrying out activities programs regarding DM plans.

The National Disaster Response Plan (NDRP) is a document prepared by the National Disaster Management Authority (NDMA), explained below, and approved by the National Disaster Management Commission (NDMC), explicated below. It is to be reviewed annually and outlines the measures to be taken for the prevention and mitigation of disasters, for integrating mitigation measures in development plans, and upgrading preparedness for disasters and defining role and responsibilities of line ministries to be implemented throughout the country (Siddiqui et al., 2012).

National Institutional Arrangements for Disaster Relief Mechanism

In an effort to rehabilitate the victims of 2005 earthquake on war footing, the Earthquake Reconstruction and Rehabilitation Authority (ERRA) was established under an executive order of the Prime Minister (PM) on 24 October 2005. Relief activities were formally declared closed by the government on 31 March 2006 and the Federal Relief Commission (FRC) was dissolved. The authority was kept alive by continually re-issuing the ordinance, until this was converted into an Act of Parliament in 2011, known as the ERRA Act 2011 (Haver & Foley, 2011).

At the top of the hierarchy, unified national commission, known as the National Disaster Management Commission (NDMC), headed by the PM. Its members include all provincial Chief Ministers (CMs), key federal cabinet ministers, member of civil society and some other members (Mehmood, 2015). The NDMC is suggested to act as national DM policy making institution.

For implementation of the policies and plans at the national level, a National Disaster Management Authority (NDMA) headed by a Director General (DG) is constituted to act as the executive arm which is to serve as a focal point for the coordination and implementation of DM policies in the country. A comprehensive national plan called Natural Disaster Risk Management Program (NDRMP) is developed by NDMA, approved by NDMC, in consultation with all the Provincial Governments, experts and other stake holders.

The Federal structure is replicated in provinces and districts, headed by their respective Chief Ministers and Deputy Commissioners. A National Disaster Response Force (NDRF), shall be established for purpose of specialist response to a threatening disaster situation or disaster. NDRF’s employment will be controlled by NDMA.
Role of Pakistan Armed Forces in Disaster Relief Mechanism

Whatever is the form or manifestation of disaster, Pakistan Armed Forces in general and Pakistan Army in particular are more often than not only regarded as the first responders and have always been considered as the core of Government of Pakistan’s (GoP) capacity in DM scenarios (Shozab Majeed Raja, Irshad, & Sukarno, 2017). Pakistan Armed Forces are well equipped with organized management to assist the government in the emergencies in medical services, rescue operation and support activities. Kashmir earthquake 2005, Attabad Lake disaster 2010, Floods 2010 / 2011, Air Blue crash in Margalla Hills 2010, Gayari Avalanche 2012 in the Siachen Glacier and Awaran Earthquake 2013 signify the role played by Pakistan Armed forces in DM. Moreover, the armed forces also extended meaningful disaster relief assistance abroad to affected countries. Disaster Relief operations conducted in Indonesia (Tsunami 2004 and Java Earthquake 2006), Bangladesh Cyclone 2007, Nepal Earthquake 2015 and Iran Iraq Earthquake 2017 not only were hailed internationally but also helped to strengthened the relations with these countries.

Research Methods

Given the diversity of the subject matter and associated actors, the study relied on exploratory research. The process primarily depended on qualitative data. The NDM Act 2010 marked to be the pivotal conceptual framework. In view of peculiar nature of the subject and scant authentic information sources, data collection ostensibly appeared to be great challenge. Data was collected from both primary and secondary sources. Main secondary sources used, are the mostly western post 1980 literature to include books and research literature published in various national and international journals. The other major secondary source was a review of Pakistan’s laws and policies on DM since 1947. The third category involved newspapers, online journals and databases. These were utilized to fill the void left by scant literature on DM in Pakistan. In quest of primary data and to fill in the literature gap, semi structured interviews with relevant Government officials, academicians, experts and practitioners of the field in both public and private sector at international, national, provincial and district level were also conducted to get first-hand knowledge. These primary sources have been crucial to the findings of this study. Only a few of these interviewees were willing to be quoted and there wish for not being quoted has been respected.
Results and Discussions

The contemporary experiences of other nations afford Pakistan an excellent frame of reference for use in developing a sound ‘Disaster Relief Mechanism’ (DRM). There is a growing concern that the capacity of the international humanitarian system may become overstretched, as mega disasters are interspersed with smaller and rapid onset (Featherstone, 2014) thereby furthering the already surfacing the donor fatigue. Though structurally sound the NDM Act 2010 merit significant changes at the policy and operational level to facilitate smooth integration of FDA. It is pertinent the highlight that only those issues have been reflected upon that have a direct or some indirect implication on Pakistan’s DRM in relation to the international disaster assistance procedures.

The NDM Act 2010 is generally in sync with internationally agreed upon standards and protocols at the policy level albeit kinetic inadequacies. The deficiencies are primarily bureaucratic in nature and can be addressed through a detailed elaboration of procedures in the domain of entry, operation, and integration. Although the NDM Act 2010 does not contain any elaborate clause pertaining FDA but the subsidiary plans do contain sufficient instructions for managing FDA. However, these interventions and sub-clauses are arbitrary in nature and do not reflect executive intent.

The NDM Act 2010 does not contain any provisions regarding the Declaration of Disaster or emergency, or the initiation or Termination of International Assistance. The NDRP 2010 acknowledges that there is currently no legal document which provides guidance for determining a calamity or disaster affected area.

There are no provisions in the NDM Act 2010 or the NDRP 2010 relating to the Registration of Incoming International disaster relief organizations and their eligibility to receive legal facilities. Though, the Economic Affairs Division for NGOs and Ministry of Interior (MoI) for INGOs has policies related to the registration of foreign entities but are primarily designed for non-disaster times and does not cater to manage disaster like situations.

The exemption of Custom Duties and taxes have generally been facilitated under different bilateral agreements, however most of these agreements are not explicitly applicable to disaster situations. The policy on the issuance of No Objection Certificate (NOCs) is certainly a key strength of the Pakistan’s DRM, and takes into account a number of important principles indicated in the international agencies cum donor guidelines. However, the policy is ambiguous regarding whether such organizations have to be pre-
registered or whether there is a registration process specifically for disaster situations.

As per the NDRP 2010 SOPs, Civil Aviation Authority (CAA) is to facilitate chartered flights by the UN, assisting states, and other humanitarian organizations to provide space for the storage relief goods during emergencies and disaster situations. However, no further detail is provided specially with regards to the arrival / handling of land vehicles and marine vessels.

The NDM Act 2010 does allow NDMC to provide support, on behalf of Pakistan to other countries affected by major disasters. Although no provision exits regarding abolishing or reduction of any restrictions on the exit of relief personnel, goods and equipment and departure restrictions for relief flights, trucks or ships but are dealt with through issuance of notifications by the NDMA.

Scrubtiny of developmental plans over the last many years, suggest that there appears a certain Inertia in the Evolution in the DM structures. The post 2005 institutional setup at national and provincial levels have continued to suffer from the institutional entanglement of social, political and economic issues related to institutional hierarchy, population growth, increasing urbanisation, and degradation of the environment (Halvorson & Parker Hamilton, 2010).

There is a lack of concern, largely attributed to the seemingly unfavourable cost benefit ratios between Prevention and Preparedness measures (Cheema et al., 2016). This leaves a serious gap in skills and capacity at different organisational levels to operationalize disaster risk management and reduction efforts (Ain Ud Din, Aldrich, Routray, Ainuddin, & Achkazai, 2013) As a government agency, NDMA must compete for influence and resources with other government units and is subject to short-term political planning horizons and frequent staff rotations, all of which can compromise organisational learning.

The overarching legal arrangement, NDM Act 2010, doesn’t identify and define relationship between key disaster related institutions. The existing DM Laws fails to establish tangible linkages for a harmonized response strategy. Over time the DM structure in Pakistan has increasingly been made more complex by adding newer layers without clearly either disbanding the existing ones or merging into the new arrangements. Today there are not less than five major federal ministries and around 27 different federal and provincial organisations / institutions that were supposedly involved in DRM with Fragmented Responsibilities and no clear demarcation of roles. National, Provincial and District / local organizations responding to the disasters have
Overlapping Roles and responsibilities, and suffer from serious lack of coordination and linkages amongst them (Ahmed, 2013). Not only is there inefficiency and political interference in departments, but also widespread corruption as well as criminal negligence.

NDM Act 2010 or the NDMP 2012 makes no mention for developing and fostering the Culture of Preparedness. Experience by emergency preparedness experts shows that individuals prepare for natural or technological disasters only if they have some experience or training that makes them believe such disasters might actually affect them. Yet as the event / training recedes in memory, preparedness levels decline (Carafano, 2011). No mock exercise or a drill involving the international actors has been conducted by NDMA.

The oft-repeated emphasis on Hazard Mapping and Risk Analysis is important, as such plans and documents serve as a guide for international donors, INGO’s, and states. The scale and volume of FDA in case of major calamity cannot be quantified owing to lack of accurate hazard mapping and risk assessment.

NDM Act 2010 does not take into account Media an important element in Crisis Communication. Not communicating the information exacerbate fear and uncertainty and result in rumors and speculations in news reports around the globe. The use of social media during a crisis is double edge and is likely to do more damage than good. Biggest challenge is the constant question of information assurance. Cyber-attacks and hacking can also be used to purposefully mislead through official channels (Wilson, 2012).

The development of sound Accountability and Reporting Measures by NDMA is a step in the right direction and were greatly appreciated by the international community during the post 2010 floods assistance scrutiny. The GoP is yet to establish a transparent and coherent mechanism for disaster risk financing (Cheema et al., 2016).

The NDM Act 2010 bars the jurisdiction of any court or tribunal and Protects Officials from Any Legal Action for their acts made in good faith. These provisions might lead to inefficiencies and malpractices thereby eroding the confidence of the foreign donors and international partners. As an instance, during 2010 floods international community opted to channel the assistance through international response system rather than GoP mainly due to the concerns related to transparency in the past (Polastro, Nagrah, Steen, & Zafar, 2011).
NDM Act 2010 is totally silent about the role assigned and expected from the Pakistan Armed Forces. Despite good performance of Armed Forces of Pakistan during Earthquake 2005 and Floods 2010/2011; there were structural flaws at national level and methodology adopted, particularly with reference to civil-military coordination aspects (Shabab et al., 2015).

**Recommendations**

With a strong legal framework in place, Pakistan’s DRM will have a greater ability to manage the FDA with more confidence, speed and efficiency. In order to realize the true potential of FDA the NDM Act 2010 and its subsidiary plans warrant corresponding changes. These amendments merit an exclusive mention of a dedicated state organ or functionary for a job(s).

The past legislative acts and resultant organizations, institutions, commissions, and frameworks with overlapping mandate and different chain of command should be either annulled or abolished through an Act of Parliament to generate overall synergy in DRM effort at the national / provincial / district, as applicable level. This channelization would not only lead to efficiency and effectiveness but it will also help in managing financial constraint to a large extent. It should be done in a way that all the NGOs / INGOs and UN cum other related agencies working in Pakistan should work under the NDMA umbrella only by coordinating and not controlling.

The NDM Act 2010 should make specific provisions to reinstate the erstwhile Ministry of Disaster Management as a central state entity to deal with disasters including organizational resources.

Political leadership, elected officials, public cum private sector senior leadership and all other national and international entities need to be exposed regularly to the stress of decision making during realistic simulations exercises / mockup drills of catastrophic events that involve all of the principals. Although difficult to arrange and execute, there is no substitute for this level of preparation. Similarly, GoP should institute provision of DM faculties at the national and provincial level educational institutions so as to act as feeders for provision of intellectual base.

Establish a system for disaster relief agencies to pre-register as assisting actors in order to allow known privileges and immunities. Eligibility of assisting actors should be based on a criterion, including their ability to comply with the responsibilities as described in the internationally recognized protocols such as IDRL Guidelines.
Incorporate the provisions for issuance of NOCs and provides that registered assisting actors will be eligible to receive NOCs. Require the customs authorities to facilitate the rapid importation of consignments of goods and equipment by registered assisting actors with NOCs and shall accord them priority handling.

The NDM Act 2010 should cater for creation of a regulating body to take stock of all forms of accountability i.e. financial, aid effectiveness, and especially accountability to affected populations. The organizational oversee should be so designed, as to facilitate and coordinate all international donors, INGOs, states as well as to create a procedurally frictionless work conditions.

Media should continue to evolve the system and expand the procedures and methods to create risk-communication frameworks for security related activities, particularly for use in responding to unanticipated dangers. Develop means and capabilities to ensure the legitimacy of government communication through social networking. Media should also expand its role as a watchdog in monitoring and handling of donations in the post disaster phase and transparency and accountability in the use.

There is a need to integrate the Armed Forces in overall development, execution, and implementation phases with a view to develop operational potency of NDMA to generate self-sustenance. Military must be considered and included at all tiers as a key stakeholder, not just as a ‘service provider’, in all aspects of humanitarian response to disasters and complex emergencies in Pakistan.

**Conclusion**

NDM Act 2010 provide GoP with an overarching structure to deal with disasters in a befitting manner. The need of the hour is to translate all policies and plans into actionable realities. The journey towards a safer Pakistan requires cooperation of all concerned ministries, departments, technical agencies, armed forces, provincial governments, UN agencies, media, NGOs, donors, private sector and most of all the vulnerable communities that will enable us to make Pakistan disaster resilient.
References


Support Regional and International Initiatives.


Assessing Effectiveness of Disaster Management Institutions in Pakistan: A Case of Balochistan

Raja Shakeel Ahmed,1 Dr. Syed Ain Ud Din, Ghulam Murtaza3 & Dr. Muhammad Ashraf 4

Abstract
Disaster management (DM) is a set of well orchestrated actions which works simultaneously at different tiers to ensure minimization of adverse affects of any calamity. In DM, like many other developing countries, Pakistan also faces the challenge of overlapping bureaucratic domains plagued with political interference and corruption. This study aims to assess effectiveness of DM institutions of Pakistan with special emphasis on Balochistan while focusing upon Institutional Vulnerabilities (IV) and overall plan quality by using mixed methods, analysis of collected data through Statistical Package for Social Sciences (SPSS) and relying upon expert estimation. It is found that although laws enacted are present on papers but their manifestation on ground due to institutional vulnerabilities and poor plan quality is far below than the required standards. This vacuum is evident from the existing level of coordination between various stakeholders and overlapping domains resulting into marred responsibilities which is further augmented by lack of capacity building and development of community resilience. Study highlights aspects which needs definite improvement if Pakistan wants to follow the guidelines outlined under Sendai framework.

Keywords - Disaster Management, effectiveness, institutional vulnerability, plan quality, Sendai framework.

1. Introduction and Background
Disaster is “a serious disruption in routine functioning of a society beyond manageable capability of affected community; involving

---

1 M Phil Scholar at Disaster Management & Development Studies (DM&DS), University of Balochistan, Quetta.
2 Chairperson, Disaster Management & Development Studies (DM&DS), University of Balochistan, Quetta.
3 Assistant Professor, Disaster Management & Development Studies (DM&DS), University of Balochistan, Quetta.
4 Assistant Professor, Disaster Management & Development Studies (DM&DS), University of Balochistan, Quetta.
widespread human, material, environmental and/or economic loss” (Baas, Ramasamy, Pryck, & Battista, 2008; Coppola, 2015a; UNISDR, 2009b). It is an established fact that frequency of hazards taking place with rising vulnerability levels (Khan & Ashori, 2015) and overall number of affected people has increased wherein poorer especially in developing countries have been disproportionately affected (UNISDR, 2009a); although deaths caused have reduced but these calamities have become more costly (Coppola, 2015b). This increase in frequency and devastation of disasters has brought disaster risk management (DRM) “which includes but goes beyond disaster risk reduction (DRR)”, into focus of planners to prepare, mitigate and reduce the negative effects of a disaster if it occurs. However, DRM besides any other management function once dilated upon at higher forum, has an inbuilt linkage with governance, which according to The World Bank is “a method in which authority is exercised in the organization and running of a country's economic and public assets for development” (World Bank, 1994). In other words, governance comprises of customs and traditions by which power in a country is used and exercised. According to Lewis T. Preston former President of The World Bank, “accountable and efficient management by the public sector and an unsurprising and transparent policy structure are critical to the efficiency of markets and governments, and hence to economic development” thus governance; its importance and policy formulation in this context cannot be overlooked. However, importance of governance, especially in developing countries is even more pronounced because colonial bureaucratic practices plagued with the menace of corruption and mismanagement (Mangi, Kanasro, & Memon, 2014) are still practiced where institutions are hierarchically overlapped and are not well orchestrated to meet the challenge (Hermansson, 2017). In developed countries, economic loss caused by the disasters is far more then the developing countries but in terms of human life losses it is vice versa (Amir Nawaz Khan, 2015) and Pakistan is no exception to it.

DM is Pakistan has historically been reactionary in nature, primarily established on “Emergency Response Paradigm”(ADB & World Bank, 2010) with overlapping responsibilities of stakeholders. Pre-2005 DM system of Pakistan could be termed as loosely organized and comparatively inefficient command & control system with more flood-centric approach involving 27 departments (Cheema, Mehmood, & Imran, 2016); however after enactment of National Disaster Management Act (NDMA) 2010, DM system of Pakistan is established on three tiers i.e. federal/ national, state/ provincial and local/ district (Ahmed, 2013; Botteril, 2004) as similar to Japan (Ogata, 2016). National Disaster Management Commission (NDMC) the highest disaster related policy and decision making body; which works directly under the Prime Minister of Pakistan, was established just after the devastating Kashmir
Earthquake of 2005. However DM being a multi sectoral wide ranging activity which needs close and timely cooperation of multiple ministries/ departments, necessitated the establishment of a coordinating body which could not only act as headquarters but also facilitate and oversee actions from different stakeholders thus National Disaster Management Authority (NDMA) was established. Similarly at provincial level, Provincial Disaster Management Authority (PDMA) is established which works under provincial DM commission / Chief Minister. It lays down DRM policies (in accordance with the policy guidelines given by NDMA) and also prepares DRM plans besides provision of financial and technical assistance. The lowest tier is of District Disaster Management Authority (DDMA) which works under District Nazim (District Chief) who practically implement the plans through frontline force of Town and Tehsil teams (Ainuddin, Aldrich, Routray, Ainuddin, & Achkazai, 2013). Present DM hierarchy and various stakeholders involved (under NDMA 2010) are shown in table 1.

Table (1) Stakeholders involved in DM - Pakistan

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Level</th>
<th>Institution</th>
<th>Stakeholders</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>National</td>
<td>NDMC / NDMA</td>
<td>• Emergency Relief Cell</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>• National Crisis Management Cell</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>• Federal Flood Commission</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>• Federal Relief Commission</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>• Ministry of Foreign Affairs (MOFA)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>• Ministry of Defence (MoD)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>• Ministry of Education</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>• Ministry of Information &amp; IT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>• National Logistic Cell (NLC)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>• Fire Services</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>• UN Agencies / INGOs / NGOs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>• Media</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Provincial</td>
<td>PDMC / PDMA</td>
<td>• Provincial Relief Department / PDMA / Cell</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>• Emergency Operation Centre</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>• Rural Support Programmes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>• Provincial Crisis Management Cell</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>• Fire Services</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>• UN Agencies / INGOs / NGOs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>• Media</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Respective Corps Headquarters / Armed Forces

Military / Armed Forces Component
Medical Services
Fire Services
District Relief Cell
Community Based Organizations
Rural Support Programmes

Source: (Ainuddin et al., 2013)

Pakistan is a disaster prone country conferred with extremes of topography and environment (Maqbool & Hussain, 2014) with its vulnerability to hazards and calamity varying from moderate to severe (Ainuddin et al., 2013). Despite the fact that Pakistan has witnessed increased recurrence of disasters (especially weather and climate related) in recent past (Larsen, Oliver, & Lanuza, 2014) and is ranked number 7th in Climatic Risk Index 2017 by virtue of location, it is also included in list of worst affected countries in long – term climate risk index as well (Sönke, Eckstein, & Inga, 2016). Though deaths toll due to disasters has reduced globally but these calamities have become more costly (Coppola, 2015b) but in case of Pakistan; lack of capability and/or reluctance of the government to DRR measures towards natural calamities has amplified human sufferings and misery in the country (Ahmed, 2013), moreover, unless disaster is severe enough with happening in close proximity to get the attention for drawing lessons by the concerned quarters, we tend to forget (Ramroth, 2007). Apropos, investing in DRR to prevent potential losses is an expensive but cost effective investment (UNISDR, 2015). To have maximum dividends out of this costly investment, good governance and management of resources is a must.

The gap between policy and what actions ought to be in any public domain falls under the preview of governance; for any meaningful intervention to bring about change cannot be planned without an appraisal of the prevailing situation and vulnerabilities to which existing systems are confronted with. In this regard, few disaster related studies have been conducted in Pakistan including study by Ahmed on legal structure of the NDMA 2010 (highlighting functional overlap between different organizational structural organs at various levels of the hierarchy leading to confusion in resource allocation and implementation of policy), Maqbol and Hussain pointing out reactionary rather than a preparedness mode of disaster management institutions in Pakistan; their view are shared by Adnan (2014), who adds that some legal structures exist on papers but ground implementation is seriously wanting whereas

3. Conceptual Framework - Institutional Vulnerability and Plan Quality

World over planners are shifting from DM to DRM (Wahlstro, 2015); Pakistan also took almost five years from realization to have an effective DM system after Earthquake of 2005 till its manifestation in shape of enactment of PDMA in 2010 (Ahmed, 2013). Although the legislation on the subject has been carried out (NDMA 2010) but effectiveness of DM (planning quality and governance related to implementation) comes into question with every fresh instance of natural calamity in the country which may even be at a relatively small scale owing to low resilience (Ainuddin et al., 2013) such as rain and snowfall that occurred in Balochistan in January 2017 (Basit, 2017). In literature more focus has been found on stability and resistance of the institution whereas IV has received less attention of researchers (Dolfsma, Finch, & Mcmaster, 2014). No comprehensive study on effectiveness of DM institutions and quality of DM plans, while evaluating gap between the mandated requirements of the act of the parliament and the current state of affairs especially for Balochistan could be found to the best of search efforts by this scribe, necessitating requirement of an in-depth study to assess the DM planning quality and its implementation while highlighting voids which still exists with a view to recommend viable measures for improvement thus reducing the effects of any disaster in future.

This study aims to assess effectiveness of DM institutions of Pakistan; Balochistan as a case study with specific objectives of assessing IV of DM organisations of Pakistan besides assessing planning quality with a view to identify improvements warranted in DM in Balochistan. During the course of research, lack of availability of developed infrastructure coupled with vastness of the area and lack of availability of qualified human resource engaged in dealing with DM at operational and planning level posed research limitations necessitating reliance on expert estimation.

4. Research Methodology

During the course of research, two domains (institutional vulnerability and plan quality) were dilated upon. Total IV was calculated through finding
**specific institutional DRR index** basing upon Sendai framework targets whereas **macro institutional quality index** was drawn through world governance indicators. As regards **plan quality**, it was assessed on the basis of framework developed by Berke and colleagues (Philip Berke et al., 2012). Adopted framework involves evaluating plan quality from goals, fact base, mitigation policies, implementation & monitoring, inter-organizational coordination and public participation aspects.

Mixed methods were used primarily due to the limitation of availability of documentation, lack of qualified human resource both at operational and policy making level, lack of infrastructure and vastness of the area thus desk research, data collection through questionnaire and expert estimations were relied upon. **Primary data** was collected through interviews, emails and a survey questionnaires from 31 experts associated with disaster management departments / institutions (NDMA, PDMAs, Civil Defence etc), relief organizations (Red Crescent, NGO / INGOs etc), bureaucrats (who have been associated with disaster management), Academia (PhDs/ M Phil in the field of disaster management & Developmental Studies besides HoD of different institutions), whereas **Secondary data** was obtained from various policy papers, research work, reports, books and articles published in reputed journals. Due to availability of limited number of qualified persons, an expert estimation method through **Snowball sampling** technique was applied. Sample size was 31 experts in the field of development planning and disaster management and sample was collected primarily through a questionnaire communicated via email.

5. **Institutional Vulnerability**

Institutions are socially entrenched set of laws (Hodgson, 2006) which make most of the social construct, these institutions may be strong in terms of their durability or may be weak due to its vulnerability to different factors (Dolfsma et al., 2014) such as any force, influence or pressure (internal or external) due to which identity of an institution is deteriorated or lost over time. So it is pertinent to understand that what could be the vulnerabilities of institutions to which it is subjected to? The term IV was used in early 1950s by Philip Selznick describing it as “the condition where institutions such as culture and traditional institutions are prone to social change” (Selznick, 1951) whereas, other scholars have defined IV as “the inefficiency of the different authorities responsible for hazard management whose results imply an exposure increase on societies, i.e. amplifies hazard” (López-Martínez, Gil-Guirado, & Pérez-Morales, 2017). Despite the work of Selznick in early 50s, how to assess IV was a question remained unanswered until responded by Jonatan A Lassa in 2010 that pioneered **Institutional Vulnerability**
Assessment (IVA). Lassa calculated “total institutional vulnerability” with the help of two factors i.e. “specific institutional DRR index” according to HFA (which has been modified for this research in line with Sendai Framework) and “institutional quality index at macro level” derived from world governance indicators (same has been adopted for this study as well).

5.1 **Specific DRR Institutional Index**

Sendai progress indicators are the variables to be analyzed, using statistical software SPSS 20. The main statistical techniques used are descriptive statistical analysis and principle indexing method analysis. In total, there are 6 components with 22 indicators as variables.

**Table (2) Specific DRR Institutional Vulnerability**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Components</th>
<th>Indexes</th>
<th>Mean</th>
<th>Range</th>
<th>Number of Item</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Disaster mortality</td>
<td>Evacuation plans cater for safety.</td>
<td>1.06</td>
<td>0-2.0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Medical response plans for each district.</td>
<td>1.15</td>
<td>0-2.0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Public capacity building.</td>
<td>1.58</td>
<td>0-1.0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Town planners adopted DRR rules.</td>
<td>1.45</td>
<td>0-2.0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Land use laws</td>
<td>1.25</td>
<td>0-2.0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>1.29</strong></td>
<td>0-2.0</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reduction number of affected people</td>
<td>Rescue operation available.</td>
<td>0.88</td>
<td>0-1.0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Structural control measures exist.</td>
<td>1.06</td>
<td>0-1.0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Search and rescue capability is available in each district.</td>
<td>1.19</td>
<td>0-2.0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Epidemic control plan prepared.</td>
<td>0.78</td>
<td>0-2.0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>0.97</strong></td>
<td>0-2.0</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reduction to critical infrastructure</td>
<td>Number of power supply damaged.</td>
<td>0.77</td>
<td>0-1.0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Number of water supply damaged.</td>
<td>0.66</td>
<td>0-1.0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Health facilities damaged.</td>
<td>0.34</td>
<td>0.1.0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0.64</td>
<td>0.1.0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>0.60</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
In the current study IV assessment is linked with Sendai framework goals and results were analyzed on the basis of these components in the context of Pakistan. In the field of disaster mortality management, slightly over than the half of the maximum, medical response and evacuation plans are prepared and land use laws are enacted, whereas adherence to DRR rules by town planners and public capacity building considerably needs serious attention. In case of any calamity, search and rescue capability at Provincial level exists to an extent but at district level, it is wanting, same is the case with structural control measures which are deficient in most of the cases. State of epidemic control measures is comparatively better than other factors. Although
prevention and safety of public from disaster and reduction of its adverse affects is a state responsibility which is ensured through provision of public good, however due to the political interference, mall intentions and unjust distribution of resources, at times access to these public services are restricted to some specific affiliated groups similarly developmental funds are directed accordingly towards a specific group amongst the community thus health care facilities, roads and communication infrastructure is developed unevenly (Ahlbom & Povitkina, 2017). Educational, health and power supply sources are more vulnerable as compare to health facilities in case of any disaster. According to Sendai Framework, substantial progress in adoption of DRR strategies was set as one of the goal, however in case of development of community resilience, integration of different sectors of society and working of DRR policies; no worthwhile progress is seen. Role of INGOs / NGOs in capacity building was negligible in capacity building for DRR; their involvement and support is more of response oriented activities than capacity building for DRR. Systems are available and working for multi hazard monitoring; however availability of plans for early warning with local governments, frequency of mock exercises / rehearsals and accessibility of database to the people is poor as it is well above then maximum.

5.2  **Macro Institutional Quality Index**

World governance indicators with 6 components and 22 indicators as variables were assessed to find out macro institutional quality index, each component have been examined in detailed and outcome is shown in table 3 given below.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Components</th>
<th>Indexes</th>
<th>Mean</th>
<th>Range</th>
<th>Number of Item</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Rule of law</td>
<td>Rule of law.</td>
<td>0.35</td>
<td>0-1.0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Law implementation.</td>
<td>1.34</td>
<td></td>
<td>0-1.0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Effectiveness of court and police.</td>
<td>0.47</td>
<td></td>
<td>0-2.0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crime rate.</td>
<td>0.85</td>
<td></td>
<td>0-2.0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eruption of violence after event.</td>
<td><strong>0.80</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td>0-2.0</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Overall mean.**
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Category</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Mean</th>
<th>Range</th>
<th>Sub-factor</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Voice &amp; accountability</td>
<td>People participation in government selection.</td>
<td>0.78</td>
<td>0-2.0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>People enjoy freedom.</td>
<td>1.12</td>
<td>0-2.0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Freedom exists in society.</td>
<td>0.20</td>
<td>0-1.0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>The role of media in disaster.</td>
<td>0.13</td>
<td>0-2.0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0.55</td>
<td>0-2.0</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Overall mean</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Regulatory quality</td>
<td>Policies to deal with the issues.</td>
<td>0.16</td>
<td>0-2.0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Policies implementation.</td>
<td>0.25</td>
<td>0-1.0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Policies are friendly for private sector.</td>
<td>0.58</td>
<td>0-1.0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0.33</td>
<td>0-2.0</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Overall mean</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Government effectiveness.</td>
<td>Services providing by government. Public and</td>
<td>0.68</td>
<td>0-1.0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>government coordination.</td>
<td>0.66</td>
<td>0-1.0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Formulation and implementation maintenance of</td>
<td>0.54</td>
<td>0-2.0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>policies.</td>
<td>0.60</td>
<td>0-1.0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Government role in Implementation of policies.</td>
<td>0.62</td>
<td>0-2.0</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Overall mean</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Political stability.</td>
<td>Government destabilization.</td>
<td>0.77</td>
<td>0-1.0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Destabilization by violent means.</td>
<td>0.66</td>
<td>0-1.0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Destabilization by terrorist means.</td>
<td>0.34</td>
<td>0-1.0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0.59</td>
<td>0-1.0</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Overall mean</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Control of corruption.</td>
<td>Level of corruption.</td>
<td>0.10</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Corruption used for major gains.</td>
<td>0.23</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Corrupt people help to each other for corruption.</td>
<td>0.27</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0.20</td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Overall mean</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

While assessing governance indicators, data was collated and analyzed under internationally recognized sub factors issued as “world governance
indicators”. Effectiveness of courts and police is observed as quite low as half of maximum, resultantly rule of law was found weak thus crime rate is increased. Role played by media (positive) during disaster coupled with existence of freedom in society are low, peoples participation in government is again not encouraging. Despite friendly policies for private sector, policies to deal with disaster related issues and policy implementation are near to the ground. Government effectiveness in terms of provision of services, coordination between public & government and implementation of policies was higher than the half of maximum. Chances of government destabilization are more due to political instability as compared to its overthrow because of terrorist and violent means. Major contributing factor towards good governance is control of corruption, during the course of research, level to control corruption was the lowest. Corruption is being used for major gains and securing each other back by the corrupt people.

6. **Plan Quality Assessment**

6.1 **Evolution of Plan Quality Assessment**

Plan evaluation has gained more attention of research scholars during last few decades however it is comparatively an unexplored field (Guyadeen & Seasons, 2015). Plan quality evaluation; is a field of study to establish whether accepted criteria lay down by the researchers and experts are adhered or absent from the plan being evaluated (Philip Berke & Godschalk, 2009). It is carried out on the core principles of plan quality evaluation over which scholars have developed conceptual consensus and these include “goals, fact bases, policies, implementation and monitoring, inter organizational coordination and public participation in plan creation” (Lyles & Stevens, 2014). Plan quality evaluation is pertinent due to the reason that effects of plans will be visible in future once environment and circumstances would have changed (which are unpredictable or uncertain) whereas availability of plans in present can be ensured and after their evaluation, necessary corrections and modifications may be applied as a mid course correction without losing a valuable opportunity to study for their improvement. Another main reason of gaining more and more attention by the scholars by plan evaluation is that; with the help of evaluation, decision makers can monitor efficacy and effectiveness of their plans and policies with accurate knowledge about pace of achieving intended objectives. Conceptual foundation of plan quality evaluation was laid by William Baer through synthesis of available literature on the subject during late 90s. A vocabulary was proposed by him for plan evaluation after reviewing different methods including vision statement, land use guides, processes,
blueprint, responses to different regulations etc through which local master plans were viewed (Norton, 2008).

6.2 Overall Plan Quality

During last three decades, rapid growth with high pace of development and urban expansion has not only provided various opportunities to different social groups but also resulted in numerous problems too. This race towards development needs to be channelized and regulated for which deliberate planning is a must, however plans offer limited direction to guide short-term decisions to achieve long-term mitigation. It is important to note that with urban planning becoming more market oriented; capability of planning to reduce vulnerability of cities has also reduced gradually (Eraydin & Tasan-Kok, 2013). Now the question is why to assess overall plan quality? The answer is explained in the words of Berke and Godschalk that “only systematic evaluation of plans enables us to identify their specific strengths and weaknesses, to judge whether their overall quality is good, and to provide a basis for ensuring that they reach a desirable standard” (P Berke & Godschalk, 2009). Scholars have broadly identified six principle area of plan quality evaluation with four external (goals, fact base, mitigation policies and implementation & monitoring) and two internal (inter organizational coordination and participation) principles.

For each of the four internal plan quality principles the overall mean score ranged from only 0.84 for goals to 0.61 for policies out of a maximum score of 2 (Table 4), indicating that none of the internal principles received more than half the maximum. Plans will also likely have limited influence on hazard mitigation outcomes. For the two external plan quality principles the overall mean score was only 0.71 for inter-organizational coordination and 0.83 for participation out of a maximum score of 2 (Table 5), which indicates that none of the external principles received more than half the maximum. The findings showed that, overall states do not have well-organized, technically sound, and thoroughly prepared plans that reflect a strong commitment to mitigation.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Principles</th>
<th>Indexes</th>
<th>Mean</th>
<th>Range</th>
<th>Number of Item</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Goals</td>
<td>Hazard loss.</td>
<td>1.12</td>
<td>0-2.0</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State and local coordination.</td>
<td>0.67</td>
<td>0-2.0</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Overarching vision.</td>
<td>0.34</td>
<td>0-2.0</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Overall mean.</td>
<td>0.84</td>
<td>0.3-1.40</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Plan quality has internal as well as external principles, which were assessed and results show that under the principle of goals, overall mean value is 0.84 which indicates the low quality of plans internally. In the fact base, which is second component of internal plan quality; overall mean value is 0.74 which is moderately unsatisfactory. Within the fact base, more stress has been laid on quality of hazard assessment however, capability assessment has lower mean thus it is concluded that it needs serious attention. The mitigation policies have the overall lower mean value throughout the internal plan quality.
components; within the components, maximum attention has been given towards promotion of awareness and knowledge whereas acquisition gained the least importance throughout the country. Implementation and monitoring component is slightly better than mitigation policies component whereas within the component, monitoring and implementation needs more attention.

**Table (5) External Plan Quality Principles and Indexes**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Principles</th>
<th>Indexes</th>
<th>Mean</th>
<th>Range</th>
<th>Number of Item</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Inter-organizational coordination</td>
<td>State review of local plans.</td>
<td>0.38</td>
<td>0-1.10</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State priorities for assisting local governments.</td>
<td>0.99</td>
<td>0.40-2.0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State provision of support for local governments.</td>
<td>0.86</td>
<td>0.10-1.35</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Overall mean</strong></td>
<td><strong>0.71</strong></td>
<td>1.35</td>
<td><strong>9</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Participation</td>
<td>Process of developing and updating plan.</td>
<td>1.13</td>
<td>0.15-0.98</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Organizational involvement.</td>
<td>0.84</td>
<td>0.70-5</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Public engagement.</td>
<td>0.76</td>
<td>0.70-1.30</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Overall mean</strong></td>
<td><strong>0.83</strong></td>
<td>1.30</td>
<td><strong>11</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 5 indicates that under the external plan quality principles the inter-organization coordination principle received a subpar score (overall mean 0.71). Variation among the three types of activities under inter-organization coordination is considerable. Review of plans by the State and Provinces is considerably low (mean 0.38) similarly provision of assistance to local governments from federal and provincial is also lower than the half of the maximum. A second set of coordination activities involving provisions of support for local plan development received a moderately low score (mean 0.86). For the second component (participation) overall score for participation process was somewhat low (mean 0.83) with plans to engage the public received a low score (mean 0.76).
7. Analysis and Discussions

Institutions are more vulnerable in developing countries especially those who have been under the colonial rule and inherited corrupt bureaucracy after independence. In Pakistan, hierarchy of DM institutions is overlapping with marred and ambiguous demarcation of responsibilities. Duty of state to guarantee protection and security to public during calamity can only be ensured if DRR policies are preemptive in nature and well integrated. After 18th amendment in constitution, province and local governments are responsible for investment in DRR regulations and institutions besides development of lower level capacity building such as preparation of database, funding, human resource development, technical assistance, staff training and inclusion of DRR in educational curriculum etc. Present state of DM in Pakistan; especially in Balochistan is not encouraging as institutions are highly vulnerable to uncertain and degenerative policies, political interference and unjust distribution of resources, thus it is difficult to generate a sound DRR response in case of any catastrophic event. Moreover, from the study, it has been identified that DM which is supposed to be handled simultaneously at all tiers, is handled at provincial level in Balochistan with no / near to non existence at
district and union council level. Similarly coordination, horizontal as well as vertical, needs special attention to ensure swift and appropriate response generation.

Complexity of institutional dynamics intertwined with political interference, mismanagement of resources and corrupt bureaucratic procedural hiccups; is even more pronounced in case of Balochistan. Lack of development in fields of community resilience, infrastructural development, non-adherence to building codes and land use laws besides adoption of district level DRR capacity are few fields to mention. Balochistan received snowfall and rains in January 2017 which exposed available rescue operation capabilities of provincial and local governments wherein assistance from Armed forces was resorted to even for opening main roads linking Quetta the provincial capital with rest of the country (conditions of places other than capital were worst where public was strangled for days before evacuation / provision of relief).

To absorb the affects of any natural calamity, setting of goals and intended objectives under an overarching vision through deliberate planning is done by the planners. To achieve these objectives, evaluation of plan quality is carried out to monitor progress and applying corrections as needed. In case of this study, it has been found that directional efforts under a master plan based upon an overarching vision are very low with inter-departmental coordination moderately less than half of maximum. Similarly implementation of prepared plans and their evaluation for updating them regularly needs special attention. Federal government has enacted laws; though impulsive but emphasizing mutual actions from federal and provincial / local solutions by devolution of powers for the provision of technical and financial assistance but prime responsibilities for preparation and ground manifestation of DRR policies, capacity building, inter-departmental coordination along with public engagement rests with provincial government. An efficient and careful appraisal of plan assessment by the federal, provincial and local government is a must to ensure progress at a desired pace. However it is found wanting especially in case of Balochistan, with almost negligible attention towards CBDRM.

At the end, few aspects which needs consideration for improvement in present state of DM in Pakistan with special emphasis on Balochistan includes relook overlapping aspects existing in already enacted rules for unambiguous demarcation of jurisdiction and responsibilities at different tiers to ensure seamless fusion of efforts and synergetic response with establishment of proper inter governmental and inter departmental coordination apparatus on ground. Moreover, integration of policies, capacity building and enhancement of community resilience by initiating CBDRM efforts, incorporation of DRR awareness material in curriculum from school to universities, enactment of
DRR laws and establishment of implementation mechanism by provincial and local governments be ensured. In developing countries, many initiatives of DRR depend upon international support and cooperation, to enhance cooperation with international actors; concerned ministries, departments and educational institutions (for research purpose and establishment of a data base) are encouraged to engage with them. To this end, institutional vulnerability assessments be undertaken through international actors/ institutions because without comprehending IV and institutional perspective, DRR policies will confront severe challenges. Evaluation of effectiveness of existing DRM mechanism for further improvement be undertaken at the priority as present state of effectiveness of disaster management institutions especially at Balochistan is minimal. More focus be given towards CBDRM (development of community resilience through capacity building) shall be adopted as a core planning principle.

8. **Conclusion**

Intimate coordination with clarity of responsibilities is imperative for the success of any disaster management organization and its plans; however study reveals that this factor is wanting especially in context of Balochistan. It is an established fact that disasters are ought to happen, but its affects can be reduced through efficient DRR measures especially at district and sub district (union council) levels, thus involvement of community is of paramount importance for the successful implementation of any disaster management plan as devolution of DM responsibilities to the local communities is actually a step towards developing nation’s DM abilities which is possible only by overcoming institutional vulnerabilities and good plan quality. Both of these aspects need plenty of improvement for effective disaster management in Pakistan, especially in Balochistan.
References


UNISDR. (2009a). *Chapter 1*.


Ottoman Empire During World War One

Abdul Qadir1, Dr. Mirwais Kasi2
Zahir Mengal3 & Ms. Hussan Ara Maggasi4

Abstract

The World War One led to fierce battles in the Middle East between the Allied power and the Ottoman Empire. The Ottoman Empire was dragged into the war by Young Turks and Germany and the empire was not ready for the war. The Ottoman Empire had been in continuous war before the start of World War I and was exhausted. However, the Ottoman Empire fought on several fronts during the World War One and proved herself at the battles of Gallipoli and Kut Al Amara. The Empire was later defeated by the Allies and lost its Middle Eastern Territories. The article has mainly used secondary sources for the research.

Keywords: Middle East, Ottomans Empire, Young Turks, World War I,

Introduction

Most people remember World War I as the “Great War” and the war to end all wars. It was the ‘battle of trenches’ and the ceaseless butchering of men on all sides. The Western front is generally remembered as the vital episode of the war. The Middle Eastern theatre of war was also an important episode of the First World War. World War one resulted in the birth of modern Turkey, Palestinian-Israeli conflict has its roots in World War One, the crisis in Iraq, Syria comes from border drawn in WWI, the issue of Kurdistan comes out of WWI (Adeli). The Ottoman Empire fought on several fronts during the World War One and being an empire that spanned three continents, it was vulnerable on several fronts. The Ottoman rule was negligible in the Middle East where local rulers were appointed with the consent of the Sultan in Istanbul. This method of delegating powers to the local rulers had worked well for the Ottomans for centuries but it was prone to rebellions as it happened in Egypt under Muhammad Ali and in Arabia under Sharif Hussein.

1 Assistant Professor, International Relations, University of Balochistan, Quetta.
2 Associate Professor, International Relations, University of Balochistan, Quetta.
3 Assistant Professor, Political Science, University of Balochistan, Quetta.
4 Assistant Professor, Political Science, University of Balochistan, Quetta.
World War One was a war that the Ottomans could have avoided. At the beginning of World War One the Ottoman Empire had been at constant war since the Italian-Turkish War (1911) and the Balkan Wars (1912-1913). The Ottoman Empire had been dubbed as ‘The Sickman of Europe’ and like a dying man it was exhausted. Nevertheless, Ottoman Empire proved themselves to the Allies at Gallipoli and Kut Al Amara (In Iraq), later on succumbing to the Allied forces.

Prelude to the War

Before the World War One, Ottoman Empire was behest with a series of internal and external challenges. A group of intellectuals and army officers known as the Young Turks had assumed power in a coup d’etat in 1908. The Young Turks forced Sultan Abdul Hamid II to abdicate in favor of Mehmet V. The loss of European portion of Ottoman Empire had alarmed the Young Turks and they wanted to stop the disintegration of the empire. The Young Turks embarked upon rigid Turkification and Centralization within the Ottoman Empire. They promoted the use of Turkish as the official language of the empire over Arabs in the schools and public administration of the Arab provinces (Rogan, P-164). The reforms of Young Turks enraged the minorities in the empire who had hoped for autonomous rule within the Ottoman Empire. The Balkans Wars (1912-1913) had revealed the real weakness of the Ottoman Empire. The European possessions of Ottoman Empire like Greece, Serbia, Bulgaria and Montenegro defeated the Ottomans. It showed to other European Powers that the Ottomans were infact a decaying Empire. It had lost territories and it’s economy was in a state of collapse, people and army demoralized and exhausted (Woods).

The Young Turk leadership had sympathy for the Germany and it would prove catastrophic for the empire. Enver Pasha (Minister of Defense) was in particular a great admirer of Germany. He had spent time in Germany as a diplomatic attaché and admired the German army. Enver was impressed by Germany’s military prowess, and he argued forcefully that Germany alone could provide the protection against further European encroachment (Rogan, p-165). Neither Britain nor France was willing to collaborate with the Ottomans. In the 18th and 19th century Britain had favored the Ottomans to maintain the balance of power in Europe. France had occupied the Ottoman territories of Algeria, Morocco and Tunisia and had colonial aspirations in the Middle East. Russia was long seen as the mortal enemy of the Ottomans with real ambitions of conquering Constantinople and the Ottoman territories. Germany was the only power with no colonial ambitions in the Middle East. The Germans had formed friendly relations with Ottomans even before the
war. The Baghdad-Berlin railway was an example of the close relations between Germans and the Ottomans. The Kaiser had, “worn a fez on state visits, he was nicknamed Haji Wilhelm, rumors circulated that he had become a Muslim,” (War in the Middle East).

Initially the Germans were doubtful whether the Ottomans could be of any force during the war. However, the Germans realized that the British Empire was at her weakest in her colonies. The thought that the British and French Empires could be destabilized from within by an Ottoman call for Jihad. The British Empire ruled millions of Muslims in Colonies and the Ottoman Sultan was recognized as de-facto ruler by majority of the Muslim World. The Ottoman entry into war would open up several fronts in the war and would engage Allied forces thus releasing pressure on the Germans. The Ottoman Empire controlled the important straits of Bosphorus and Dardanelles which were of strategic importance during the war.

**Empires at War**
Enver Pasha wanted to delay the Ottoman decision to join the War as long as possible. However, the Ottomans were dragged into the war just as the Europeans were by the temptations of a short war. The Ottoman Empire was seeking allies that would guarantee the security of the empire. A seemingly insignificant incident pushed the Ottomans into the war and the German Camp. The Ottomans had ordered two ships (dreadnoughts) from Britain before the World War. Winston Churchill as the First Lord of Admiralty refused to handover the ships to the Ottomans. Two German war ships (Goeben and Breslau) were pursued by Royal Navy and took anchor in Turkish Waters. The Germans cleverly offered the ships to the Ottomans thus forcing them to declare war on the Allies. Enver Pasha had also entered into a secret treaty with Germany on Aug 2\(^{nd}\) 1914. The treaty promised German military advisors war material and financial assistance in return for an Ottoman declaration of war (Rogan, p-165).

**The Caucasus Campaign**
The Ottomans entered the World War One on 29\(^{th}\) Oct, 1914 when the Ottoman fleet shelled the Russian ports on the Black Sea. Thereafter, the fate of the empire was sealed and it was at war with Britain, France and Russia.

On 31\(^{st}\) Dec. 1914, Enver Pasha took the command of the campaign in the Caucasus. The campaign proved to be a disaster for 100,000 strong Ottoman army. The harsh terrain and the logistics of the war were ignored and proved to be a great catastrophe for the Ottomans and Enver Pasha. His troops were forced to bivouac in the bitter cold. They ran short of food. An epidemic of typhus broke out with routes blocked by the winter snow, and they lost their
way in the tangled mountain passes (Fromkin p-129). Only a handful of forces managed to reach Sarikamish (Eastern Anatolia) and they were easily defeated by the Russians. Enver lost more than eighty six percent of his army and it was a defeat of extraordinary proportions and a national catastrophe. The campaign showed the general ineptness of Enver Pasha who dreamed of Napoleon like manoeuvres and of conquering India.

The defeat in Caucasus was blamed entirely on the Armenians and it was alleged that the Armenians helped the Russians during the war. The Young Turks considered the Armenians as a security threat and thus began a mass deportation of the Armenians to the Syrian desert. Retribution was brutal, resulting in the Armenian massacre, sometimes considered the first genocide, in which Armenians were deported to Syria. Famine, disease and murder resulted in one to two million Armenian deaths (Rupert, p-22). The Armenian massacre is still a contentious issue in Turkey and the Turkish state contends that the atrocities were committed by lower level officials and the number were not at such a grand scale.

**Suez Canal and Kut Al Amara**

Djemal Pasha took command of Ottoman troops in Syria and marched toward Egypt to launch a surprise attack on Suez Canal. Egypt was a protectorate of Britain and Suez Canal was of great strategic importance during the World War One. Djemal’s forces finally managed to reach the banks of Suez Canal but were so out of touch with the methods of war that majority of troops couldn’t cross the canal. The British with better fortifications and firepower easily repulsed the attack. In the battle and subsequent rout, 2,000 Ottoman troops—about 10 percent of Djemal’s forces—were killed. Djemal ordered a retreat and kept on going all the way back to Syria (Fromkin, p-131).

Kut Al Amara was a mud village near Basra that gave birth to scenes of famine and heroism during the war. The British had sent an Indian expeditionary force to secure the oilfields of Abadan (Iran). The force commanded by General Townshend began a long march towards Baghdad and defeated feeble Turkish resistance along the way. As the Indian and British forces went upstream along the Tigris river the Turkish resistance began to grow and Townshend decided to make a stand at Kut Al Aamara. Kut Al Amara was surrounded by water on three sides, Townshend dug in and entrenched himself in a fortress like position. The Turks surrounded the village and thus began the Siege of Kut that would last for 146 days. The thousands of Indian and British forces had to suffer extreme hunger, heat, diseases and floods. Repeated attempt by London to free the forces failed and even money
was offered to find a solution. Twenty three thousand casualties were suffered by the British forces to rescue them from Kut (Fromkin, p-223). Finally Townshend accepted defeat and he was taken as a prisoner while many of his soldiers served as labour during the war.

Dardanelles and Gallipoli

The Russians asked the Allied to attack the Turks and open another front to ease the pressure on the Russians. In Britain Winston Churchill regularly lobbied for another front in the war and wanted to end the futility of stalemate on the Western front. Churchill’s plan was to attack the straits of Dardanelles, destroy Turkish resistance and capture Istanbul. The plan was to take Ottomans out of the World War with one bold stroke and defeat a key German ally.

After much deliberation a naval attack on Dardanelles was accepted. The British and French fleets attacked the Turkish positions along the narrows on 9th Feb, 1915. Initially the attack worked well and the heavy bombardment silenced the Turkish forts and small Turkish resistance. The alarm bells rang in Istanbul and the people began to leave the Ottoman capital. However, the cracks in the strategy appeared when several Allied ships hit the mines in the straits. The Turks were at the end of there ammunition and had barely minimum mines that were laid in the straits. The attack stalled the Allied advance as “five allied ships were sunk and 700 Allied sailors died; a stunning victory for the Turks.” (Carouse, p-22). The Turks had repulsed a major Allied attack and the ‘Sick man’ was not ready to die yet. As a result of Dardanelles fiasco Churchill lost his post as First Lord of Admiralty.

The failure at Dardanelles led to the Gallipoli campaign. The naval bombardment of the straits didn’t work out and the British high command decided to make a breakthrough by amphibious landings on the beaches of Gallipoli peninsula. The strategy was defective in a sense that it hadn’t taken account of the difficult terrain, the ravines, cliffs and had greatly underestimated the Turkish fighting capabilities and resilience.

The initial landing force on 25th April 1915 consisted of 18,100 men in the ANZAC (Australia and New Zealand) Corps, 16,800 French and 27,500 British (Sheffield). The Australian and New Zealand corps landed at beach (later named ANZAC Cove) that would lead to defining the identity of both the nations. The surprise element of the war had been lost and the Turks were waiting at the cliffs. One out of three Allied soldiers were gunned down before landing on the beaches. After a day of fighting the Allies had only managed to get a few meters on the beaches with terrible losses. Initially the ANZACS repelled Turkish defenses and the running Turks were stopped by Mustafa
Kemal who asked them to resist. Gallipoli proved to be the making of Mustafa Kemal Ataturk as a war hero. Sidelined by the Young Turk leadership before the war, Gallipoli was an opportunity that made a legend of Mustafa Kemal. He issued a stark command to the Turkish soldiers, “I don’t order you to attack, I order you to die, by the time we are dead, other units and commanders will come up to take our place.” (The First World War)

For the next few months a trench like warfare started just like the Western front. The conditions were horrific with the stench of dead soldiers and disease and hunger made it one of the most brutal battles of the World War One. The Allied attempt to force a breakthrough and dash at the cliffs ended in failure. The Allies could have won an easy, bloodless victory by their surprise attack: but 259 days later when they withdrew in defeat from their last positions on the bloodsoaked beaches of the Dardanelles, it emerged that they had lost one of the costliest military engagements in history (Fromkin, p-184). More than half a million soldiers fought on the beaches of Gallipoli and both Allies and Turks each suffered a quarter of million casualties.

**Defeat and The End of an Empire**

The 1917 Russian Revolution led to the withdrawal of Russia from the World War One. The Bolsheviks exposed the secret treaty of Sykes-Picot between Britain and France for the division of the Middle East. The Arab Revolt of 1916 also contributed to the defeat of the Ottoman Empire. The Arab revolt began on Feb 5, 1916 and led by Sharif Hussein of Mecca in collusion with the British. The Revolt began from Hijaz (Saudi Arabia) and the Arabs quickly captured Jeddah and Mecca but failed to capture Medina because of strong Ottoman presence. The British agent and adventurer T.E Lawrence played a vital role in rousing rebellion among the Arabs against the Ottoman empire. In July 1917, Sharif’s son, Amir Faysal took Ottoman port of al-Aqaba (in Jordan) (Rogan, p-169). On 11th March 1917 the British captured Baghdad and on 11th Dec 1917 Jerusalem. In 1918 an Arab army of about 8,000 led by Faysal and assisted by General Edmund Allenby took Damascus. The Ottoman army retreated from Allepo into Anatolia, the exact same place where they had begun conquest of Arab lands nearly for centuries ago. The total number of Ottoman losses in the World War War were horrific. Estimates put the number of soldiers killed in action at 325,000------ 400,000 died of disease bringing the total number of Ottoman combatants who died to almost 800,000 (Finkle, p-364).
Conclusion

The Ottoman empire was not prepared for World War One and being an agricultural country it had to fight a industrialized war. Despite the apparent weaknesses of the Ottomans they were surprisingly successful in the beginning of the World War one. The Allies expected the Ottomans to be weak opponents but at Kut Al Amara and Gallipoli the Turks inflicted shattering defeats on the Allies. Gallipoli proved that the Turks were as courageous and heroic as the British, French and the ANZACS. Nevertheless, the Young Turks decision to join the World War One was a grave blunder. The Young Turks inability and incompetence ultimately led to the defeat of Turks. It can be said that the Ottoman Empire was in decline and to hold onto the empire during and after the war would have been practically impossible.
References


